AN

AMERICAN SELECTION

OF

Lessons

IN READING AND SPEAKING.

CALCULATED

TO IMPROVE THE MINDS AND REFINE THE TASTE OF YOUTH.

TO WHICH ARE PREFIXED

RULES IN ELOCUTION,

AND

DIRECTIONS FOR EXPRESSING THE PRINCIPAL PASSIONS OF THE MIND.

BEING

The Third Part

OF A

GRAMMATICAL INSTITUTE

OF THE

ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

By NOAH WEBSTER, Jun.

Author of "Dissertations on the English Language, Collection of Essays and Fugitive Writings," "The Prompter," &c.

NEW-YORK:

PRINTED BY G. & R. WAITE, FOR N. JUDAH, BOOKSELLER & STATIONER, NO. 84, MAIDEN-LANE.

1802.

PREFACE.

THE design of this Third Part *of the Grammatical Institute of the English Language, is to furnish schools with a variety of exercises for Reading and Speaking; and I have endeavoured to make such a collection of essays as should form the morals as well as improve the knowledge of youth.*

In the choice of pieces, I have been attentive to the political interest of America. I consider it as a capital fault in all our schools, that the books generally used contain subjects wholly uninteresting to our youth; while the writings that marked the revolution, which are perhaps not inferior to the orations of Cicero and Demosthenes, and which are calculated to impress interesting truths upon young minds, lie neglected and forgotten. Several of those masterly addresses of Congress, written at the commencement of the late revolution, contain such noble sentiments of liberty and patriotism, that I cannot help wishing to transfuse them into the breasts of the rising generation.

Rules

FOR READING AND SPEAKING.

Rule I.

Let your articulation be clear and distinct.

A GOOD articulation consists in giving every letter and syllable its proper pronunciation of sound.

Let each syllable, and the letters which compose it, be pronounced with a clear voice, without whining drawling, lisping, stammering, mumbling in the throat, or speaking through the nose. Avoid equally a dull drawling habit, and too much rapidity of pronunciation for each of these faults destroys a distinct articulation.

Rule II.

Observe the Stops, and mark the proper Pauses, but make no pause where the sense requires none.

The characters we use as stops are extremely arbitrary and do not always mark a suspension of the voice. On the contrary, they are often employed to separate the several members of a period, and show the grammatical construction. Nor when they are designed to mark pauses, do they always determine the length of those pauses; for this depends much on the sense and the nature of the subject. A semicolon, for example, requires a longer pause in a grave discourse, than in a lively and spirited declamation. However, as children are incapable of nice distinctions, it may be best to adopt, at first, some general rule with respect to the pauses*, and teach them to pay the same attention to these characters as they do to the words. They should be cautioned likewise against pausing in the midst of a member of a sentence, where the sense requires the words to be closely connected in pronunciation.

---

* See First Part of the Institute, where the proportion of the comma, semicolon, colon, and period, is fixed at one, two, four and six.

RULE III.

Pay the strictest attention to Accent, Emphasis, *and* Cadence.

Let the accented syllables be pronounced with a proper stress of voice; the unaccented, with little stress of voice, but distinctly.

The important part of a sentence, which I call naturally emphatical, have a claim to a considerable force of voice; but particles, such as *of*, *to*, *as*, *and*, &c. require no force of utterance, unless they happen to be emphatical, which is rarely the case. No person can read or speak well unless he understands what he reads; and the sense will always determine what words are emphatical. It is a matter of the highest consequence, therefore, that a speaker should clearly comprehend the meaning of what he delivers, that he may know where to lay the emphasis. This may be illustrated by a single example. This short question, *Will you ride to town to day?* is capable of four different meanings, and consequently of four different answers, according to the placing of the emphasis. If the emphasis is laid upon *you*, the question is whether *you* will ride to town or *another person*. If the emphasis is laid on *ride*, the question is, whether you will *ride* or go on *foot*. If the emphasis is laid on *town*, the question is, whether you will ride to *town* or to *another place*. If the emphasis is laid on *to day*, the question is whether you will ride *to day* or some *other day*. Thus the whole meaning of a phrase often depends on the emphasis; and it is absolutely necessary that it should be laid on the proper words.

Cadence is a falling of the voice in pronouncing the closing syllable of a period*. This ought not to be uniform, but different at the close of different sentences.

But in interrogative sentences, the sense often requires

* We may observe that good speakers always pronounce upon a certain key; for altho they modulate the voice according to the various ideas they express, yet they retain the same pitch of voice. Accent and Emphasis require no elevation of the voice; but a more forcible expression on the same key. Cadence respects the last syllable only of the sentence, which syllable is actually pronounced with a lower tone of voice; but, when words of several syllables cause a period, all the syllables but the last are pronounced in the same key as the rest of the sentence.

the closing word or syllable to be pronounced with an elevated voice. This, however, is only when the last word is emphatical; as in this question, "Betrayest thou the Son of Man with a *kiss?*" Here the subject of enquiry is, whether the common token of love and benevolence is prostituted to the purpose of treachery; the force of the question depends on the last word, which is therefore pronounced with an elevation of voice. But in this question, "Where is *boasting* then?" The emphatical word is *boasting*, which of course requires an elevation of voice.

The most natural pitch of voice is that in which we speak in common conversation. Whenever the voice is raised above this key, pronunciation is difficult and fatiguing. There is a difference between a *loud* and a *high* voice. A person may speak much louder than he does in ordinary discourse, without any elevation of voice; and he may be heard distinctly, upon the same key, either in a private room, or in a large assembly.

RULE IV.

Let the Sentiments you express be accompanied with proper Tones, Looks, *and* Gestures.

By *tones* are meant the various modulations of voice by which we naturally express the emotions and passions. By *looks* we mean the expression of the emotions and passions in the countenance.

Gestures are the various motions of the hands or body which correspond to the several sentiments and passions which the speaker designs to express.

All these should be perfectly natural. They should be the same which we should use in common conversation. A speaker, should endeavour to feel what he speaks; for the perfection of reading and speaking is, to pronounce the words as if the sentiments were our own.

If a person is rehearsing the words of an angry man, he should assume the same furious looks; his eyes should flash with rage, his gestures should be violent, and the tone of his voice threatening. If kindness is to be expressed, the countenance should be calm and placid, and wear a smile; the tone should be mild, and the motion of the hand inviting. An example of the first, we have in these words: Depart from me ye cursed, into ever-

lasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Of the last, in these words, "Come, ye blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, from the foundation of the world."

A man who should repeat these different passages with the *same looks, tones* and *gestures*, would pass with his hearers, for a very injudicious speaker.

The whole art of reading and speaking—all the rules of eloquence may be comprised in this concise direction: *let a reader or a speaker express every word as if the sentiments were his own.*

GENERAL DIRECTIONS

For expressing certain Passions or Sentiments.

[*From the* Art of Speaking.]

MIRTH or *laughter* opens the mouth, crisps the nose, lessens the aperture of the eyes, and shakes the whole frame.

Perplexity draws down the eye brows, hangs the head, casts down the eyes, closes the eyelids, shuts the mouth, and pinches the lips: then suddenly the whole body is agitated, the person walks about busily, stops abruptly, talks to himself, &c.

Vexation adds to the foregoing complaint, fretting and lamenting.

Pity draws down the eyebrows, opens the mouth, and draws together the features.

Grief is expressed by weeping, stamping with the feet, lifting up the eyes to heaven, &c.

Melancholy is gloomy and motionless, the lower jaw falls, the eyes are cast down and half shut, words few, and interrupted with sighs.

Fear opens the eyes and mouth, shortens the nose, draws down the eyebrows, gives the countenance an air of wildness; the face becomes pale, the elbows are drawn back parallel with the sides, one foot is drawn back, the heart beats violently, the breath is quick, the voice weak and trembling. Sometimes it produces shrieks and fainting.

Shame turns away the face from the beholders, covers it with blushes, casts down the head and eyes, draws down the eyebrows, makes the tongue to faulter, or strikes the person dumb.

Remorse casts down the countenance, and clouds it with anxiety. Sometimes the teeth gnash, and the right hand beats the breast.

Courage, steady and cool, opens the countenance, gives the whole form an erect and graceful air. The voice is firm, and the accents strong and articulate.

Boasting is loud and blustering. The eyes stare, the face is red and bloated, the mouth pouts, the voice is hollow, the arm akimbo, the head nods in a threatening manner, the right fist sometimes clenched and brandished.

Pride assumes a lofty look, the eyes open, the mouth pouting, the lips pinched, the words slow and stiff, with an air of importance, the arms akimbo, and the legs at a distance, or taking large strides.

Authority opens the countenance, but draws down the eye brows a little, so as to give the person an air of gravity.

Commanding requires a peremptory tone of voice, and a severe look.

Inviting is expressed with a smile of complacency, the hand with the palm upwards, drawn gently towards the body.

Hope brightens the countenance, arches the eyebrows, gives the eyes an eager wishful look, opens the mouth to half a smile, bends the body a little forward.

Love lights up a smile upon the countenance; the forehead is smoothed, the eyebrows arched, the mouth a little open and smiling, the eyes languishing the countenance assumes an eager wishful look, mixed with an air of satisfaction. The accents are soft and winning, the tone of the voice flattering, &c.

Wonder opens the eyes, and makes them appear prominent. The body is fixed in a contracted stooping posture, the mouth is open, the hands often raised. Wonder at first strikes a persom dumb; then breaks forth into exclamations.

Curiosity opens the eyes and mouth, lengthens the neck, bends the body forward, and fixes it in one posture, &c.

Anger is expressed by rapidity, interruption, noise and trepidation, the neck is stretched out, the head nodding in a threatening manner. The eyes red, staring, rolling, sparkling; the eyebrows drawn down over them, the forehead wrinkled, the nostrils stretched, every vein

swelled, every muscle strained. When anger is violent the mouth is opened, and drawn towards the ears, shewing the teeth in a gnashing posture; the feet stamping, the right hand thrown out, threatening with a clenched fist, and the whole frame agitated.

Peevishness is expressed in nearly the same manner, but with more moderation; the eyes a squint upon the object of displeasure, the upper lip drawn up disdainfully.

Malice sets the jaws, or gnashes with the teeth, sends flashes from the eyes, draws the mouth down towards the ears, clenches the fist and bends the elbows.

Envy is expressed in the same manner, but more moderately.

Aversion turns the face from the object, the hands spread out to keep it off.

Jealousy shews itself by restlessness, peevishness, thoughtfulness, anxiety, absence of mind. It is a mixture of a variety of passions, and assumes a variety of appearances.

Contempt assumes a haughty air; the lips closed, and pointing.

Modesty or *humility* bends the body foward, casts down the eyes. The voice is low, the words faw, and tone of utterance submissive.

EXAMPLES FOR ILLUSTRATION.

Interrogation, or Questioning.

ONE day, when the moon was under an eclipse, she complained thus to the sun of the discontinuance of his favors. My dearest friend, said she, why do you not shine upon me as you used to do? Do I not shine upon thee? said the sun: I am very sure that I intended it. O no! replies the moon; but I now perceive the reason. I see that dirty planet, the earth, has got between us.

Dodsley's Fables.

Life is short and uncertain: We have not a moment to lose. Is it prudent to throw away any of our time in tormenting ourselves or others, when we have little for honest pleasures? Forgetting our weakness, we stir up mighty enmities, and fly to wound, as if we were invulnerable. Wherefore all this bustle and noise? The best use of a short life is, to make it agreeable to ourselves and to others. Have you cause of quarrel with your servant, your master, your king, your neighbor? Forbear a

moment; death is at hand, which makes all equal. What has a man to do with wars, tumults, ambushes? You would destroy your enemy? You lose your trouble; death will do your business whilst you are at rest. And after all, when you have got your revenge, how short will be *your* joy or *his* pain? While we are among men, let us cultivate humanity: let us not be the cause of fear nor pain to one another. Let us despise injury, malice, and detraction: and bear with an equal mind such transitory evils. While we speak, while we think, death comes up and closes the scence. [*Art of Thinking.*

Wonder.

Then let us haste towards those piles of wonder
That scorn to bow beneath the weight of years—
Lo! to my view, the awful mansions rise,
The pride of art, the sleeping place of death! *Freneau.*

Joy.

Let this auspicious day be ever sacred;
No mourning, no misfortunes happen on it:
Let it be mark'd for triumph and rejoicing;
Let happy lovers ever make it holy.
Choose it to bless their hopes and crown their wishes;
This happy day that gives me my Calista. [*Fair Penitent.*

Then is Orestes blest!—My griefs are fled!
Fled like a dream!—Methinks I tread in air!
Surprising happiness! unlook'd for joy!
Never let love despair! the prize is mine!
Be smooth, ye seas, and ye propitious winds,
Blow from Epirus to the Spartan coast! [*Distrest Mother.*

Grief.

All dark and comfortless!
Where are those various objects that but now,
Employ'd my busy eyes? Where those eyes?
Dead are their piercing rays; that lately shot
O'er flow'ry vales to distant sunny hills,
And drew with joy the vast horizon in.
These groping hands are now my only guides;
And feeling, all my sight;
O misery! What words can sound my grief?
Shut from the living, whilst among the living;
Dark as the grave amidst the bustling world.
No more to view the beauty of the spring,
Or see the face of kindred, or of friend. [*Trag. of Lear.*

Couarge.

A generous few, the vet'ran hardy gleanings
Of many a hapless sight, with a fierce
Heroic fire inspired each other;
Resolv'd on death, disdaining to survive
Their deared countr —" if we fall," I cry'd,
" Let us not tamely fall like passive cowards!
No let us live or let us die like men!
Come on my friends. To Alfred we will cut
Our glorious way; or, as we nobly perish,
Will offer to the genius of our country,
Whole hecatombs of Danes." As if one soul
Had mov'd them all, around their heads they flash'd
Their flaming falchions—" Lead us to those Danes!
Our country! vengeance!" was the general cry.
[*Masque of Alfred.*

Fear.

How ill this taper burns!—Ha! who comes here?
I think it is the weakness of mine eyes
That shapes this monstrous apparition!
It comes upon me---Art thou any thing?
Art thou some god, some angel, or some devil?
That mak'st my blood cold and my hair to stand?
Speak to me, what art thou?

Love.

Who can behold such beauty and be silent?
Oh! I could talk of thee for ever;
For ever fix and gaze on those dear eyes:
For, every glance they send, darts thro' my soul.
[*Orphan.*

Anger.

Hear me, rash man; on thy allegiance hear me,
Since thou hast striven to make us break our vow,
(Which not our nature nor our place can bear)
We banish thee for ever from our sight
And kingdom. If, when three days are expired,
Thy hated trunk be found in our dominions,
That moment is thy death. Away!
By Jupiter this shall not be revok'd. [*Tragedy of Lear.*

Contempt.

Away!---no woman could descend so low,
A skipping, dancing, worthless tribe you are.

Fit only for yourselves, you herd together;
And when the circling glaſs warms your vain hearts,
You talk of beauties that you never ſaw,
And fancy raptures which you never knew. [*F. Penitent.*

Pity.

As, in a theatre, the eyes of men,
After a well grac'd actor leaves the ſtage,
Are idly bent on him that enters next,
Thinking his prattle to be tedious;
Even ſo, or with much more contempt, men's eyes
Did ſcowl on Richard. No man cry'd God ſave him!
No joyful tongue gave him his welcome home:
Which with ſuch gentle ſorrow he ſhook off,
(His face ſtill combating with tears and ſmiles,
The badges of his grief and patience)
That, had not God, for ſome ſtrong purpoſe, ſteel'd
The hearts of men, they muſt have melted,
And barbariſm itſelf have pitied him. [*Richard II.*

Hatred.

How like a fawning publican he looks!
I hate him, for he is a chriſtian;
But more, for that in low ſimplicity
He lends out money gratis, and brings down
The rate of uſance here with us in Venice.
If I can catch him once upon the hip,
I will feed fat the ancient grudge I bear him.
He hates our ſacred nation; and he rails,
E'en there, where merchants moſt do congregate,
On me, my bargains and my well won thrift,
Which he calls uſury. Curſed be my tribe
If I forgive him! [*Merch. of Venice.*

Pride.

Aſk for what end the heavenly bodies ſhine,
Earth for what uſe—Pride anſwers, "'Tis for mine;
For me kind nature wakes her genial power,
Suckles each herb, and ſpreads out ev'ry flower;
Annual, for me, the grape, the roſe renew
The juice nectareous and the balmy dew;
For me, the mine a thouſand treaſures brings;
For me, health guſhes from a thouſand ſprings;
Seas roll to waft me, ſuns to light me riſe,
My footſtool earth, my canopy the ſkies." [*Eſſay on Man.*

Humility.

I know not how to thank you. Rude I am,
In ſpeech and manners; never, till this hour,
Stood I in ſuch a preſence: Yet, my Lord,
There's ſomething in my breaſt that makes me bold
To ſay, that Norval ne'er will ſhame thy favor. [*Doug.*

Melancholy.

There is a ſtupid weight upon my ſenſes,
A diſmal ſullen ſtillneſs, that ſucceeds
The ſtorm of rage and grief, like ſilent death,
After the tumult and the noiſe of life,
Love was th' informing active fire within:
Now that is quench'd, the maſs forgets to move,
And longs to mingle with its kindred earth. [*Fair Penit.*

Commanding.

——— Silence, ye winds,
That make outrageous war upon the ocean;
And thou, old ocean, ſtill thy boiſt'rous waves:
Ye warring elements, be huſh'd as death;
While I impoſe my dread commands on hell.
And thou, profoundeſt hell, whoſe dreadful ſway
Is given to me by fate and demogorgon—
Hear, hear my powerful voice, through all thy regions;
And, from thy gloomy caverns, thunder thy reply.
[*Rinaldo & Armida.*

Hope.

O hope, ſweet flatterer, whoſe deluſive touch
Sheds on afflicted minds the balm of comfort,
Relieves the load of poverty, ſuſtains
The captive, bending with the weight of bonds,
And ſmooths the pillow of diſeaſe and pain;
Send back th' exploring meſſenger with joy,
And let me hail thee from that friendly grove. [*Boadecea.*

Boasting.

My arm a nobler victory ne'er gain'd;
And I am prouder to have paſs'd that ſtream,
Than that I drove a million o'er the plain.
[*Lee's Alexander.*

Perplexity.

Go fellow, get thee home, provide ſome carts,
And bring away the armour that is there.
Gentlemen, will you go and muſter men?

If I know how to order these affairs,
Disorderly thus thrust into my hands,
Never believe me. All is uneven,
And every thing is left at six and seven. [*Richard II.*

Revenge.

If it will feed nothing else, it will feed my revenge. He hath disgraced me and hindered me of half a million, laughed at my losses, mocked at my gains, scorned my nation, thwarted my bargains, cooled my friends, heated mine enemies. And what's his reason? I am a Jew, Hath not a Jew eyes? Hath not a Jew hands, organs, dimensions, senses, affections, passions? Is he not fed with the same food, hurt with the same weapons, subject to the same diseases, healed by the same means, warmed and cooled by the same winter and summer, as a Christian is? If you prick us do we not bleed? If you tickle us, do we not laugh? If you poison us, do we not die? And if you wrong us, shall we not revenge? If we are like you in the rest we will resemble you in that. If a Jew wrong a Christian, what is his humility? Revenge. If a Christian wrong a Jew, what should his sufferance be, by Christian example? Why, revenge. The villainy you teach me I will execute; and it shall go hard, but I will better by the instruction.

[*Merchant of Venice.*

Remorse.

I remember a mass of things but nothing distinctly; a quarrel but nothing wherefore. O that man should put an enemy in their mouths, to steal away their brains! that we should, with joy, pleasance, revel and applause, transform ourselves into beasts! I will ask him for my place again— he shall tell me I am a drunkard! Had I as many mouths as a Hydra, such an answer would stop them all. To be now a sensible man, by and by a fool, and presently a beast. Every inordinate cup is unblest and the ingredient is a devil.

[*Tragedy of Othello.*

In the following lessons there are many examples of antithesis, or opposition in the sense. For the benefit of the learned, some of these examples are distinguished by Italic Letters; *and the words so marked are emphatical.*

SELECT SENTENCES.

TEACHING.

CHAP. I.

TO be very active in laudable purfuits is the diftinguifhing characteriftic of a man of merit.

There is an heroic innocence, as well as an heroic courage.

There is a mean in all things. Even virtue itfelf has its ftated limits, which not being ftrictly obferved, it ceafes to be virtue.

It is wifer to *prevent* a quarrel before hand, than to *revenge* it afterwards.

It is much better to reprove than to be angry *secretly*.

No revenge is more heroic, than that which torments envy by doing good.

The difcretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pafs over a tranfgreffion.

Money, like manure, does no good till it is fpread. There is no real ufe of riches, except in the diftribution; the reft is all conceit.

A wife man will defire no more than what he may get juftly, ufe foberly, diftribute cheerfully, and live upon contentedly.

A contented mind and a good confcience, will make a man happy in all conditions. He knows not how to *fear* who *dares to die*.

There is but one way of fortifying the foul againft all gloomy prefages and terrors of the mind; and that is, by fecuring to ourfelves the friendfhip and protection of that Being who difpofes of events, and governs futurity.

Philofophy is then only valuable, when it ferves for the law of life, and not for the oftentation of fcience.

CHAP. II.

WITHOUT a friend the world is but a wilderness. A man may have a *thousand intimate acquaintances*, and not a *friend* amongst them all. If you have *one friend*, think yourself happy.

When *once* you profess yourself a *friend*, endeavour to be always such. He can never have any true friends who is *always* changing them.

Prosperity *gains* friends, and adversity *tries* them.

Nothing more engages the affections of men, than a handsome address, and a graceful conversation.

Complaisance renders a superior amiable, an equal agreeable, and an inferior acceptable.

Excess of ceremony shews *want* of breeding. That civility is best, which excludes all superfluous formality.

Ingratitude is a crime so shameful, that the man was never yet found, who would acknowledge himself guilty of it.

Few things are impossible to industry and skill.

Diligence is never wholly lost.

There cannot be a greater treachery, than first to *raise* a confidence and then *deceive* it.

By *others* faults, *wise* men correct their *own*.

No man hath a thorough taste of *prosperity* to whom *adversity* never happened.

When our vices *leave us*, we flatter ourselves that *we leave them*.

It is as great a point of wisdom to *hide* ignorance as to *discover* knowledge.

Pitch upon that course of life which is the most *excellent*, and habit will render it the most *delightful*.

CHAP. III.

CUSTOM is the *plague* of wise men and the *Idol* of fools.

As to be *perfectly* just, is an attribute of the divine nature; to be so to the *utmost* of our abilities is the *glory* of man.

No man was ever *cast down* with the *injuries* of fortune, unless he had before suffered himself to be *deceived* by her *favors*.

Anger may *glance* into the breast of a wise man, but *rests* only in the bosom of *fools*.

None more impatiently *suffer* injuries than those that are most forward in *doing* them.

By *taking* revenge, a man is but *even* with his enemy; but in *passing* it over, he is *superior*.

To *err*, is *human*; to *forgive*, *divine*.

A more glorious victory cannot be gained over another man, than this, that when the *injury* began on *his* part, the *kindness* should begin on *ours*.

The *prodigal* robs his *heir*, the *miser* robs *himself*.

We should take a prudent care for the *future*, but so as to enjoy the *present*. It is no part of wisdom to be miserable *to-day*, because we may happen to be more so *to-morrow*.

To mourn *without measure*, is *folly*; not to mourn *at all*, *insensibility*.

Some would be thought to do great things, who are but tools and instruments: like the fool who fancied he played upon the organ, when he only blew the bellows.

Though a man may become *learned* by *another's* learning, he can never be *wise* but by his *own* wisdom.

He who wants good sense is unhappy in having learning; for he has thereby more ways of exposing himself.

It is ungenerous to give a man occasion to blush at his own *ignorance* in *one* thing, who perhaps may *excel* us in *many*.

No object is more pleasing to the eye, than the sight of a man whom you have obliged; nor any music so agreeable to the ear, as the voice of one that owns you for his benefactor.

The coin that is most current among mankind, is flattery: the only benefit of which is, that by hearing what we are *not*, we may be instructed what we *ought* to be.

The character of the person who commends you, is to be considered before you set a value on his esteem. The wise man applauds *him* whom he thinks most *virtuous*; the rest of the world, *him* who is most *wealthy*.

The temperate man's pleasures are *durable*, because they are *regular*; and all his life is *calm* and *serene*, because it is *innocent*.

A good man will love *himself* too well to *lose*, and his

neighbor too well to *win* an eftate by gaming. The love of gaming will corrupt the beft principles in the world.

CHAP. IV.

AN angry man who *suppresses* his paffions, *thinks* worfe than he *speaks*; and an angry man that will *chide*, *speaks* worfe than he *thinks*.

A *good* word is an *easy* obligation; but not to fpeak *ill*, requires only our *silence*, which cofts us *nothing*.

It is to *affectation* the world owes its whole race of coxcombs. Nature, in her whole drama, never drew fuch a part; fhe has fometimes made a *fool*, but a *coxcomb* is always of his *own making*.

It is the infirmity of *little* minds that to be taken with *every* appearance, and dazzled with *every* thing that fparkles; but *great* minds have but *little* admiration, becaufe *few* things appear *new* to them.

It happens to men of learning as to ears of corn; they fhoot up, and raife their heads high, while they are empty; but when full and fwelled with grain, they begin to flag and droop.

He that is truly polite, knows how to contradict with refpect, and to pleafe without adulation; and is equally remote from an infipid complaifance, and a low familiarity.

The *failings* of good men are commonly more publifhed in the world than their *good deeds*; and *one fault* of a deferving man will meet with more *reproaches*, than all his *virtues*, *praise*: Such is the force of ill will, and ill nature.

It is harder to *avoid censure* than to *gain applause*; for this may be done by *one* great or wife action in an age; but to *escape censure*, a man muft pafs his *whole life* without faying or doing *one* ill or foolifh thing.

When Darius offered Alexander ten thoufand talents to divide Afia equally with him, he anfwered: The earth cannot bear two Suns, nor Afia two kings. Parmenio, a friend of Alexander's, hearing the great offers that Darius had made, faid, Were I Alexander, I would accept them. So would I, replied Alexander, were I Parmenio.

An old age unfupported with matter for difcourfe and meditation, is much to be dreaded. No ftate can be more

Wherever I find a great deal of gratitude in a *poor* man, I take it for granted there would be as much generosity if he was a *rich* man.

It often happens that *those* are the *best* people, whose characters have been *most injured* by slanderers; as we unusually find *that* to be the *sweetest* fruit, which the birds have been picking at.

The eye of a critic is often like a miscroscope, made so very fine and nice, that it discovers the atoms, grains and minutest particles, without ever comprehending the whole, comparing the parts, or seeing all at once the harmony.

Honour is but a fictitious kind of honesty; a mean, but a necessary substitute for it in societies which have none. It is a sort of paper credit, with which men are are obliged to trade, who are deficient in the sterling cash of true morality and religion.

Persons of great delicacy should know the certainty of the following truth; there are abundance of cases which occasion suspense, in which, whatever they determine, they will repent of their determination; and this thro' a propensity of human nature, to fancy happiness in those schemes which it does not pursue.

CHAP. VIII.

WHAT a piece of work is man! how noble in reason! how infinite in faculties! in form and motion, how express and admirable! in action, how like an angel! in apprehension, how like a God!

If to *do*, were as easy as to *know* what were *good* to do, chapels had been churches, and poor men's cottages prince's palaces. He is a *good* divine that follows his *own* instructions. I can easier teach *twenty* what were good to be done, than to be *one* of the twenty to *follow* my own teaching.

Men's Evil manners live in brass; their virtues we write in water.

The web of our life is of a mingled yarn good and ill together; our virtues would be proud, if our faults whipped them not: and our crimes would despair; if they were not cherished by our virtues..

The ſenſe of death is moſt in apprehenſion;
And the poor beetle that we tread upon,
In corporeal ſufferance, feels a pang as great,
As when a giant dies.

How far the little candle throws his beam!
So ſhines a good deed in a naughty world.

——— Love all, truſt a few,
Do wrong to none: be able for thine enemy,
Rather in power than in uſe: keep thy friend
Under thy own life's key: be check'd for ſilence,
But never tak'd for ſpeech.

Our indiſcretion ſometimes ſerves us well,
When our deep plots do fail: and that ſhould teach us,
There's a divinity that ſhapes our ends,
Rough-hew them how we will.
What ſtronger breaſt plate than a heart untainted?
Thrice is he armed, that hath his quarrel juſt.
And he but naked (tho' lock'd up in ſteel)
Whoſe conſcience with injuſtice is corrupted.

The cloud-clapt towers, the gorgeous palaces,
The ſolemn temples, the great globe itſelf,
Yea, all which it inherits, ſhall diſſolve;
And like the baſeleſs fabric of a viſion,
Leave not a wreck behind! We are ſuch ſtuff
As dreams are made on, and our little life
Is rounded with a ſleep.

——— So it falls out,
That what we have we prize not to the worth
While we enjoy it; but being lack'd and loſt,
Why then we wreak the value; then we find
The virtue that poſſeſſion would not ſhew us,
Whilſt it was ours.

Cowards die many times before their deaths;
The valiant never taſte of death but once.

There is ſome ſoul of goodneſs in things evil,
Would men obſervingly diſtil it out,
For our bad neighbours make us early ſtirrers:
Which is both healthful and good huſbandry,
Beſides, they are our outward conſciences.

And preaches to us all: admonishing
That we should dress us fairly for our end.

O momentary grace of mortal men,
Which we more hunt for than the grace of God!
Who builds his hope in the air of men's fair looks,
Lives like a drunken sailor on a mast,
Ready with every nod to tumble down
Into the fatal bowels of the deep.

——————Who shall go about
To cozen fortune and be honorable
Without the stamp of merit; let none presume
To wear an undeserved dignity.
O that estates, degrees, and offices,
Were not derived corruptly, that clear honour
Were purchased by the merit of the wearer!
How many then should cover, that stand bare!
How many be commanded, that command!

——————'Tis slander!
Whose edge is sharper than a sword; whose tongue
Outvenoms all the worms of Nile! whose breath
Rides on the posting winds, and doth belie
All corners of the world. Kings, queens and states,
Maids, matrons, nay, the secrets of the grave,
This viperous slander enters.

There is a tide in the affairs of men,
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune:
Omitted all the voyage of their life
Is bound in shallows, and in miseries.

To-morrow, and to-morrow, and to-morrow,
Creeps in this petty space from day to day,
To the last syllable of recorded time,
And all our yesterdays have lighted fools
The way to dusky death. Out, out, brief candle!
Life's but a walking shadow, a poor player,
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,
And then is heard no more! It is a tale
Told by an ideot, full of sound and fury,
Signifying nothing.

He that would pass the latter part of his life with ho-
nour and decency, must, when he is *young*, consider that

shall one day be *old*—and remember, when he is *old*, that he hath once been *young*.

Avarice is always poor, but poor by her own fault.

The maxim which Periander of Corinth, one of the seven sages of Greece, left as a memorial of his knowledge and benevolence, was, " Be master of your anger." He considered anger as the great disturber of human life, the chief enemy both of public happiness and private tranquility; and thought he could not lay on posterity a stronger obligation to reverence his memory, than by leaving them a salutary caution against this outrageous passion.

The universal axiom, in which all complaisance is included, and from which flow all the formalities which custom has established in civilized nations, is, " That no man should give any preference to himself." A rule so comprehensive and certain, that, perhaps, it is not easy for the mind to imagine an incivility, without supposing it to be broken.

The foundation of content must spring up in a man's own mind; and he who has so little knowledge of human nature, as to seek happiness by changing any thing but his own disposition, will waste his life in fruitless efforts, and multiply griefs which which he purposes to remove.

No rank in life precludes the efficacy of a well timed compliment. When Queen Elizabeth asked an Ambassador how he liked her ladies, he replied, " It was hard to judge of stars in presence of the sun."

The crime which has been once committed, is committed again with less reluctance.

The great disturbers of our happiness in this world, are our desires, our griefs, and our fears; and to all these the *consideration of mortality* is a certain and adequate remedy. " Think, (says Epictetus) " frequently on poverty, banishment, and death, and thou wilt never indulge violent desires, or give up thy heart to mean sentences."

The certainty that life cannot be long, and the probability that it will be shorter than nature allows, ought to awaken every man to the active prosecution of whatever he is desirous to perform. It is true that no diligence can ascertain success; death may intercept the swiftest career; but he who is cut off in the execution of an honest undertaking, has at least the honour of falling

in his rank, and has fought the battle, though he missed the victory.

When we act according to our duty, we commit the event to him by whose laws our actions are governed, and who will suffer none to be finally punished for obedience. But, when in prospect of some good, whether natural or moral, we break the rules prescribed to us, we withdraw from the direction of superior wisdom, and take all consequences upon ourselves.

Employment is the great instrument of intellectual dominion. The mind cannot retire from its enemy into total vacancy, or turn aside from one object, but by passing to another.

Without frugality, none can be rich; and with it, very few would be poor.

Though in every age there are some, who by bold adventures, or by favourable accidents, rise suddenly into riches; the bulk of mankind must owe their affluence to small and gradual profits, below which their expenses must be resolutely reduced.

A man's voluntary expenses should not exceed his income.

Let not a man anticipate uncertain profits.

The happiness of the generality of the people is nothing if it is not known; and very little, if it is not envied.

To improve the Golden moment of opportunity, and catch the good that is within our reach, is the great art of life. Many wants are suffered which might have once been supplied, and much time is lost in regretting the time which has been lost before.

One of the golden precepts of *Pythagoras* directs us, "That a friend should not be hated for little faults."

NARRATION.

CHAP. IX.

Story of the Cobler and his Son.

1. A YOUNG man, son of a cobler in a small village near Madrid, having pushed his fortune in the Indies, returned to his native country with a considerable

ſtock, and ſet up as a Banker in Madrid. In his abſence, his parents frequently talked of him, praying fervently that Heaven would take him under its protection; and the vicar being their friend, gave them frequently the public prayers of the congregation for him.

2. The banker was not leſs dutiful on his part; for, ſo ſoon as he was ſettled, he mounted on horſeback, and went alone to the village. It was ten at night before he got there, and the honeſt cobler was a bed with his wife, in a ſound ſleep, when he knocked at the door. Open the door, ſays the banker, 'tis your ſon Francillo.

3. Make others believe that if you can, cried the old man, ſtarting from his ſleep, go about your buſineſs you thieving rogues, here is nothing for you: Francillo, if not dead, is now in the Indies. He is no longer there, replied the banker; he is returned home, and it is he who now ſpeaks to you; open your door and receive him.

4. Jacobo, ſaid the woman, let us ariſe then; I really believe it is Francillo—I think I know his voice. The father, ſtarting from bed, lighted a candle; and the mother, putting on her gown in a hurry, opened the door.—Looking earneſtly on Francillo, ſhe flung her arms about his neck, and hugged him with the utmoſt affection.—Jacobo embraced his ſon in his turn; and all three, tranſported with joy after ſo long an abſence, had no end in expreſſing their tenderneſs.

5. After theſe pleaſing tranſports, the banker put his horſe into the ſtable, where he found an old milk-cow, nurſe to the whole family. He then gave the old folks an account of his voyage, and of all the riches he had brought from Peru. They liſtened greedily, and every the leaſt particular of his relation made on them a ſenſible impreſſion of grief or joy. Having finiſhed his ſtory, he offered them a part of his eſtate, and entreated his father not to work any more.

6. No, my ſon, ſaid Jacobo, I love my trade and will not leave it off. Why, replied the banker, is it not now high time to take your eaſe? I do not propoſe your living with me at Madrid; I know well that a city life will not pleaſe you; enjoy your own way of living; but give over your hard labour, and paſs the remainder of your days in eaſe and plenty.

7. The mother feconded the fon; and Jacobo yielded. To pleafe you, Francillo, faid he, I will not work any more for the public, but will only mend my own fhoes and thofe of my good friend the vicar. The agreement being concluded, the banker ate a couple of eggs, and went to his bed, enjoying that pleafing fatisfaction which none but dutiful children can feel or underftand.

8. The next morning the banker, leaving his parents a purfe of three hundred ducats returned to Madrid; but was furprifed to fee Jacobo at his houfe a few days thereafter. My father, faid he, what brings you here? Francillo, anfwered the honeft cobler, I have brought your purfe; take it again: for I defire to live by my trade, and have been ready to die with uneafinefs ever fince I left off working.

CHAP. X.

Honesty Rewarded.

1. PERRIN loft both parents before he could articulate their names, and was obliged to a charity houfe for his education. At the age of fifteen he was hired by a farmer to be a fhepherd, in the neighbourhood of Lucetta, who kept her father's fheep. They often met, and were fond of being together.

2. Five years thus paffed, when their fenfations became more ferious. Perrin propofed to Lucetta to demand her from her father; She blufhed, and confeffed her willingnefs. As fhe had an errand to town next day, the opportunity of her abfence was chofen for making the propofal. You want to marry my daughter, faid the old man. Have you a houfe to cover her, or money to maintain her?— Lucetta's fortune is not enough for both.

3. It won't do, Perrin, it won't do. But, replied Perrin, I have hands to work. I have laid up twenty crowns of my wages, which will defray the expence of the wedding. I'll work harder, and lay up more. Well, faid the old man, you are young, and may wait a little. Get rich, and my daughter is at your fervice. Perrin waited for Lucetta's returning in the evening. Has my father given you a refufal, cried Lucetta? Ah, Lucetta, replied Perrin, how unhappy am I for being

poor; but I have not loſt all hopes. My circumſtances may change for the better.

4. As they were never tired of converſing together, the night drew on, and it became dark; Perrin, making a falſe ſtep, fell on the ground. He found a bag, which was heavy. Drawing toward a light in the neighborhood, he found that it was filled with gold. I thank heaven, cries Perrin in a tranſport, for being favorable to our wiſhes. This will ſatisfy your father, and make us happy.

5. In their way to her father's houſe, a thought ſtruck Perrin; 'This money is not ours—it belongs to ſome ſtranger, and perhaps this moment he is lamenting the loſs of it. Let us go to the vicar for advice—he has always been kind to me." Perrin put the bag into the vicar's hand, ſaying, that at firſt he looked on it as a providential preſent, to remove the only obſtacle to their marriage; but that he now doubted whether he could lawfully retain it. The vicar eyed the lovers with attention.

6. He admired their honeſty, which appeared even to ſurpaſs their affection. Perrin, ſaid he, cheriſh theſe ſentiments, heaven will bleſs you. We will endeavour to find out the owner—he will reward thy honeſty—I will add what I can ſpare—you ſhall have Lucetta. The bag was advertiſed in the newſpapers, and cried in the neighboring pariſhes. Some time having elapſed, and the money not demanded, the vicar carried it to Perrin.

7. "Theſe twelve thouſand livres bear at preſent no profit—you may reap the intereſt at leaſt—lay them out in ſuch a manner as to enſure the ſum itſelf to the owner, if he ſhall appear." A farm was purchaſed, and the conſent of Lucetta's father to the marriage was obtained.—Perrin was employed in huſbandry, and Lucetta in family affairs. They lived in perfect cordiality, and two children endeared them ſtill more to each other. Perrin one evening returning homeward from his work, ſaw a chaiſe overturned, with two gentlemen in it.

8. He ran to their aſſiſtance, and offered them every accommodation his ſmall houſe could afford. This ſpot, cried one of the gentlemen, is very fatal to me.—Ten years ago, I loſt here twelve thouſand livres. Perrin liſtened with attention. What ſearch made you for

them? said he. It was not in my power, replied the stranger, to make any search. I was hurrying to Port l'Orient to embark for the Indies, for the vessel was ready to sail.

9. Next morning Perrin shewed to his guests his house, his garden, his cattle, and mentioned the produce of his fields. "All these are your property," addressing the gentleman who had lost the bag; "the money fell into my hands; I purchased this farm with it; the farm is yours. The vicar has an instrument, which secures your property, though I had died without seeing you." The stranger read the instrument with emotion. He looked on Perrin, Lucetta, and the children.

10. Where am I? cried he—and what do I hear? What virtue in people so low! Have you any other land but this farm? No, replied Perrin—but you will have occasion for a tenant, and I hope you will allow me to remain here. Your honesty deserves a better recompense, answered the stranger. My success in trade has been great, and I have forgot my loss. You are well entitled to this little fortune—keep it as your own.

11. What man in the world would have acted like Perrin? Perrin and Lucetta shed tears of affection and joy. "My dear children," said he, kiss the hand of your benefactor. Lucetta, this farm now belongs to us, and we can now enjoy it without anxiety or remorse." Thus was honesty rewarded; let those who desire the reward, practise it.

CHAP. XI.

CHARACTER OF A YOUNG LADY.

1. SOPHIA is not a beauty, but in her presence, beauties are discontented with themselves. At first she scarcely appears pretty; but the more she is beheld, the more agreeable she appears. She gains when others lose, and what she gains she never loses. She is equalled by none in a sweet expression of countenance; and without dazzling beholders, she interests them.

2. She loves dress, and is a good judge of it; despises finery, but dresses with peculiar grace, mixing simplicity with elegance. Ignorant she is of what colours are in fashion; but knows well what suits her complexion.—She covers her beauties; but so slightly, or rather artful-

ly, as to give play to the imagination. She prepares herſelf for managing a family of her own, by managing that of her father.

8. Cookery is familiar to her, with the price and quality of proviſions: and ſhe is a ready accountant. Her chief view, however is to ſerve her mother, and lighten her cares. She holds cleanneſs and neatneſs to be indiſpenſable in a woman; and that a ſlattern is diſguſting, eſpecially if beautiful.

4. The attention given to externals, does not make her overlook her more material duties. Sophia's underſtanding is ſolid without being profound. Her ſenſibility is too great for a perfect equality of temper; but her ſweetneſs renders that inequality harmleſs. A harſh word does not make her angry; but her heart ſwells, and ſhe retires to diſburden it by weeping.

5. Recalled by her father and mother, she comes at the inſtant, wiping her eyes and appearing cheerful. She ſuffers with patience any wrong done her; but is impatient to repair any wrong ſhe has done, and does it ſo cordially as to make it appear meritorious. If ſhe happens to diſoblige a companion, her joy, and her careſſes when reſtored to favour, ſhew the burthen that lay upon her good heart.

6. The love of virtue is Sophia's ruling paſſion. She loves it, becauſe no other thing is ſo lovely; She loves it, becauſe it is the glory of the female sex; She loves it as the only road to happineſs, miſery, being the ſure attendant of a woman without virtue: She loves it, as dear to her reſpectable father and tender mother. Theſe ſentiments inſpire her with a degree of enthuſiaſm, that elevates her ſoul, and ſubdues every irregular appetite.

7. Of the abſent ſhe never talks but with circumſpection, her female acquaintance eſpecially. She has remarked, that what renders women prone to detraction, is talking of their own ſex; and that they are more equitable with reſpect to the men. Sophia therefore never talks of women, but to expreſs the good ſhe knows of them: Of others ſhe ſays nothing.

8. Without much knowledge of the world, ſhe is attentive, obliging, and graceful in all ſhe does. A good diſpoſition does much more for her than art does for others. She

possesses a degree of politeness which, void of ceremony, proceeds from a desire to please, and which consequently never fails to please.

CHAP. XII.

MODESTY, DOUBT, AND TENDER AFFECTION.

AGATHOCLES *and* CALISTA.

1. CALISTA was young and beautiful, endowed with a great share of wit and solid sense. Agathocles; whose age very little exceeded hers, was well made, brave and prudent. He had the good fortune to be introduced to Calista's, where his looks, wandered indifferently over a numerous circle, soon distinguished and fixed upon her.

2. But, recovering from the short ecstacy occasioned by the first sight, he immediately reproached himself, as being guilty of rudeness to the rest of the company; a fault which he had endeavoured to correct by looking round on other objects. Vain attempts! They were attracted by a powerful charm, and turned again towards Calista. He blushed as well as she, while a sweet emotion, till then unfelt, produced a kind of fluttering in his heart, and confusion in his countenance.

3. They both became at the same time more timid and more curious. He was pleased with gazing at Calista, which he could not do without trembling; whilst Calista secretly satisfied with this flattering preference, cast her eyes on him by stealth. They were both under an apprehension; but especially Calista, of being caught by the other in the fact—and yet caught they were almost every moment.

4. The hour of separation came, which to them appeared too sudden. Melancholy were the reflections they made on the rapidity of time. Imagination, however, did not permit them to be entirely absent from each other; for the image of Calista was deeply engraven on the mind of Agathocles, and *his* features were stongly impressed on that of Calista. They both appeared less chearful the rest of the day. A lively sentiment, which they did not well comprehend themselves, entirely employed their minds, in spite of every attempt to divert themselves.

5. Two days passed without seeing one another again; and tho' this interval of time had been filled up either by business or recreations, yet they both, notwithstanding, experienced a weariness and dissatisfaction in their minds, for which they could no way account. Bnt the moment which bro't them together again, explained it to them: The perfect contentment they felt in each other's company, made them sensible of the real source ef their melanchely.

6. Agathocles took more courage that day: He addressed Calista in a most obliging manner, and had the happiness to converse with her for the first time. As yet he had seen only her outward charms; but now he discovered the beauty of her mind, the integrity of her heart, the dignity of her sentimedte, and the delicacy of her wit; but what charmed him the most was the opinion he conceived that she did not judge him uuworthy of her esteem.

7. From this time he made her frequent visits: in every one of which he discovered some new perfection in the fair Calista. This is the charactetistic of true merit; it gains by being exposed to the eye of a judicious person. A man of sense will soon dislike a coquette, a fool or a giddy woman: But if he fall in love with a woman of merit, time, far from weakening, will only strenthen and augment his passion.

8. The fixed inclination of Agathocles convinced him, now, that what he felt for Calista, was love, and that of the most tender nature. This he knew; but Calista did not as yet know it, or at least had not learnt it from his lips. Love is timorous and diffident. A bold suitor is not the real lover of the lady whom he addresses: He seeks for nothing but pleasure.

9. Agathocles at last resoleed to open his heart to Calista; but he did not do it in the affected language of a romantic passion. "Lovely Calista," said he ingenueusly, "it is not mere esteem that binds me to you; but a most passionate and tender love. I feel that I cannot live without you: Can you, withoun violence to your inclinations, consent to make me happy? I may love you without offence; 'tis a tribute due to your merit: But may I flatter myself with the hopes of some small return?

10. A coquette would have affected to be displeased at

ſuch a declaration. But Caliſta not only liſtened to her lover without interrupting him, but anſwered him without ill nature, gave him leave to hope. Nor did she put his constancy to a tedious trial; The happiness for which he sighed was no longer delayed, than was necessary to prepare the ceremony.

11. The marriage ſettlements were eaſily regulated betwixt the parties: for intereſt was out of the queſtion: The chief article conſiſted in the mutual exchange of hearts which was already fulfilled. What will be the lot of the new married couple? The happieſt, I may venture to foretell, that mortals can enjoy upon earth.

12. No pleasures are comparable to thoſe that affect the heart, and there are none, as I have obſerved before, that affect it with ſuch exquiſite delight, as loving and being beloved. To this tender union we can never apply the words of Democritus, that *the pleasure of love is but a short epilepsy.* He meant, without doubt, that mere ſenſual pleaſure which has ſo little in it of the nature of love, that a man may enjoy it without loving, and love without ever enjoying it.

13. They will be conſtant in their love. This I dare alſo to predict; and I know the reaſon. Their affection is not founded on the dazzling charms of beauty; they are both the friends of virtue; they love each other on this account. They will, therefore, continue to love, as long as they are virtuous—and their union itſelf is a pledge of their perſeverance, for nothing ſo much ſecures our continuance in the paths of virtue, as to have perpetually before our eyes the example of a perſon whom we love.

14. Nothing is capable of diſturbing their happineſs; but thoſe diſaſters and misfortunes from which their love cannot ſhelter them. But ſuppoſing ſuch a reverſe of fortune would not their fate in this reſpect be common with that of the reſt of mankind? Thoſe who have never taſted the pleaſures of love, are not exempt from the like caſualties; and the lover is, at leaſt, a gainer in regard to thoſe pleaſures which conſtitute no ſmall part of the happineſs of life.

15. Beſides, even love itſelf, will greatly diminiſh the ſenſe of their misfortunes. For love has the peculiar property of alleviating the ſufferings of two fond hearts, and

of rendering their pleasures more exquisite. By this communication of distress they seem to divide its weight: And on the contrary, by participation, their satisfaction is doubled.

19. As a squadron of horse is with greater difficulty broken through by the enemy, in proportion to its closeness: so the happy pair resist the attacks of adversity with so much the more strength and success; as they are the more closely united.

CHAP. XIII.

Sorrow, Piety, Devotion, Filial Obedience.

STORY OF LA ROCHE.

1. MORE than forty years ago, an English philosopher, whose works have since been read and admired by all Europe, resided at a little town in France. Some disappointments in his native country had first driven him abroad, and he was afterwards induced to remain there, from having found in his retreat, where the connections even of nation and language were avoided, a perfect seclusion and retirement, highly favourable to the developement of abstract subjects, in which he excelled all the writers of his time.

2. Perhaps in the structure of such a mind, the finer and more delicate sensibilities, are seldom known to have place; or, if originally implanted there, are in a great measure extinguished by the exertions of intense study and profound investigation.

3. Hence the idea that philosophy and unfeelingness, are united, has become proverbial, and in common language, the former word is often used to express the latter. Our philosopher has been censured by some, as deficient in warmth and feeling; but the mildness of his manners has been allowed by all; and it is certain that if he was not easily melted into compassion, it was, at least, not difficult to awaken his benevolence.

4. One morning, while he sat busied in those speculations, which afterwards astonished the world, an old female domestic, who served him for a house keeper, brought him word that an elderly gentleman and his daughter had arrived in the village the preceding evening on their way to

ſome diſtant country, and, that the father had been ſuddenly ſeized in the night with a dangerous diſorder, which the people of the inn, where they lodged, feared would prove mortal.

5. That ſhe had been ſent for as having ſome knowledge of medicine, the village ſurgeon being then abſent: and that it was truly piteous to ſee the good old man, who ſeemed not ſo much affected by his own diſtreſs, as by that which it cauſed to his daughter.

6. Her maſter laid aſide the volume in his hand, and broke off the chain of ideas, it had inſpired. His nightgown was changed for a coat, and he followed his governante to the ſick man's apartment. It was the beſt in the little inn where they lay, but a paltry one notwithſtanding. Our philoſopher was obliged to ſtoop as he entered it. It was floored with earth, and above were the joiſts not plaiſtered, and hung with cobwebs.

7. On a flock bed at one end, lay the old man whom he came to viſit; at the foot of it ſat his daughter. She was dreſſed in a clean white bed-gown; her dark locks hung looſely over it as ſhe bent forward, watching the languid looks of her father. The philoſopher and his houſe keeper had ſtood ſome moments in the room, without the young lady's being ſenſible of their entering it.

8. Mademoiſelle! ſaid the old woman at laſt, in a ſoft tone. She turned and ſhowed one of the fineſt faces in the world. It was touched, not ſpoiled with ſorrow; and when ſhe perceived a ſtranger, whom the old woman now introduced to her, a bluſh at firſt, and then the gentle ceremonial of native politeneſs, which the afflictions of the time tempered, but did not extinguiſh, croſſed it for a moment, and changed its expreſſion. It was ſweetneſs all, however, and our philoſopher felt it ſtrongly.

9. It was not a time for words; he offered his ſervice in a few ſincere ones. "Monſier lies miſerably ill here," ſaid the governante; "if he could poſſibly be moved any where." "If he could be moved to our houſe," ſaid her maſter. He had a ſpare bed for a friend, and there was a great room, unoccupied, next to the governante's. It was contrived accordingly.

10. The ſcruples of the ſtranger, who could look ſcruples, though he could not ſpeak them, were overcome, and

the bashful reluctance of his daughter gave way to her relief of its use to her father. The sick man was wrapped in blankets and carried across the street to the English gentleman's. The old woman helped the daughter to nurse him there. The surgeon, who arrived soon after, prescribed a little, and nature did much for him; in a week he was able to thank his benefactor.

11. By that time his host had learned the name and character of his guest. He was a protestant and Clergyman of Switzerland, called *La Roche*, a widower, who had lately buried his wife, after a long and lingering illness, for which travelling had been prescribed; and was now returning home after an ineffectual journey, with his only child the daughter we have mentioned.

12. He was a devout man, as become his profession.—He possessed devotion in all its warmth, but with none of its asperity; I mean that asperity which men, who are called devout, sometimes indulge. The philosopher, though he felt no devotion, never quarrelled with it in others. His governante joined the old man and his daughter, in the prayers and thanksgivings which they put up on his recovery, for she too was a heretic in the phrase of the village.

13. The philosopher walked out with his long staff and his dog, and left them to their prayers and thanksgivings. "My master," said the old woman, "alas! he is not a Christian, but he is the best of unbelievers."—"Not a Christian!" exclaimed Mademoiselle *La Roche*, "yet he saved my father! Heaven bless him for it; I would he were a Christian."

14. "There is a pride in human knowledge, my child," said her father, "which often blinds men to the sublime truths of revelation; hence they are opposers of christianity among men of virtuous lives as well as among those of dissipated and licentious characters. Nay, sometimes I have known the latter more easily converted to the true faith than the former; because the fume of passion is more easily dissipated than the mist of false theory and delusive speculation." "But this philosopher," said his daughter, "alas! my father, he shall be a Christian before he dies."

15. She was interrupted by the arrival of their landlord

—He took her hand with an air of kindness—she drew it away from him in silence; threw down her eyes to the ground, and left the room. "I have been thanking God," said the good *La Roche*, "for my recovery." "That is right," replied his landlord. "I should not wish," continued the old man, hesitatingly, "to think otherwise; did I not look up with gratitude to that Being, I should barely be satisfied with my recovery, as a continuation of life, which it may be, is not a real good."

16. "Alas! I may live to wish I had died: that you had left me to die, sir, instead of kindly relieving me (clasping the philosopher's hand) but when I look on this renovating being as the gift of the Almighty, I feel a far different sentiment. My heart dilates with gratitude and love to him. It is prepared for doing his will not as a duty, but as a pleasure: and regards every breach of it, not with disapprobation, but with horror."

17. "You say right my dear sir," replied the philosopher; but you are not yet re-establised enough to talk much; you must take care of your health, and neither study nor preach for some time. I have been thinking over a scheme that struck me to day, when you mentioned your intended departure. I was never in Switzerland; I have a great mind to accompany your daughter and you into that country. I will help to take care of you by the road, for, as I was your first physician, I hold myself responsible for your cure.

18. *La Roche's* eyes glistened at the proposal; his daughter was called and told of it. She was equally pleased with her father; for they really loved their landlord; not perhaps the less for his infidelity; at least that circumstance mixed a sort of pity with their regard for him. Their souls were not of a mould for harsher feelings—hatred never dwelt with them.

19. They travelled by short stages; for the philosopher was as good as his word, in taking care that the old man should not be fatigued. The parties had time to be well acquainted with one another, and their friendship was encreased by acquaintance. *La Roche* found a degree of simplicity and gentleness in his companion, which is not always annexed to the character of a learned and wise man.

20. His daughter, who was prepared to be afraid of him, was equally undeceived. She found in him nothing of that felf importance which fuperior parts, or great cultivation of them, is apt to confer. He talked of every thing but philofophy and religion; he feemed to enjoy every pleafure and amufement of ordinary life, and to be interefted in the moft common topics of difcourfe. When his knowledge of learning at any time appeared, it was delivered with the utmoft plainnefs, and without the leaft fhow of dogmatifm.

21. On his part, he was charmed with the fociety of the good clergyman and his lovely daughter. He found in them the guiltlefs manners of the earlieft times, with the culture and accomplifhments of the moft refined ones. Every better feeling, warm and vivid: every ungentle one, repreffed or overcome. He was not addicted to love, but he felt himfelf happy, in being the friend of Mademoifelle *La Roche*, and fometimes envied her father the poffeffion of fuch a child.

22. After a journey of eleven days they arrived at the dwelling of *La Roche*. It was fituated in one of thofe vallies in the Canton of Berne, where nature feems to repofe in quiet, and has enclofed her retreat with mountains inacceffible.

23. A ftream, that fpent its fury in the hills above, ran in front of the houfe, and a broken water fall was feen through the woods that covered its fides. Below, it circled round a tufted plain, and formed a little lake in front of a village, at the end of which appeared the fpire of *La Roche's* church, rifing above a clump of beeches.

24. The philofopher enjoyed the beauty of the fcene; but to his companions it recalled the memory of a wife and a parent they had loft. The old man's sorrow was filent; his daughter fobbed and wept. Her father took her hand, kiffed it twice, preffed it to his bofom, threw up his eyes to heaven; and having wiped off a tear that was juft about to drop from each, began to point out to his gueft fome of the moft ftriking objects which the profpect afforded. The philofopher interpreted all this, and he could but flightly cenfure the creed from which it arofe.

25. They had not been long arrived, when a number

of *La Roche's* parifhioners, who had heard of his return, came to the houfe to fee and welcome him. The honeft folks were awkward but fincere, in their profeffions of friendfhip. They made fome attempts at condolence; it was too delicate for their handling; but *La Roche* took it in good part. "It has pleafed God," faid he; and they faw he had fettled the matter with himfelf. Philofophy could not have done fo much with a thoufand words.

26. It was now evening, and the good peafants were about to depart, when a clock was heard to ftrike feven, and the hour was followed by a particular chyme. The country folks, who came to welcome their paftor, turned their looks towards him at the found; he explained their meaning to his gueft. "That is the fignal," faid he, "for our evening exercife. This is one of the nights of the week in which fome of my parifhioners are wont to join in it; a little ruftic faloon ferves for the chapel of our family, and fuch of the good people as are with us; if you chufe rather to walk out, I will furnifh you with an attendant; or here are a few old books which may afford you fome entertainment within."

27. "By no means," anfwered the philofopher; "I will attend Mademoifelle at her devotions." "She is our organift," faid *La Roche*, "our neighbourhood is the country of mufical mechanifm, and I have a fmall organ, fitted up for the purpofe of affifting our finging." "It is an additional inducement," replied the other, and they walked into the room together.

28. At the end ftood the organ mentioned by *La Roche*, before it was a curtain, which his daughter drew afide, and, placing herfelf on a feat within, and drawing the curtain clofe, fo as to fave her the awkwardnefs of an exhibition, began a voluntary, folemn and beautiful in the higheft degree. The philofopher was no mufician, but he was not altogether infenfible to mufic. This faftened on his mind more ftrongly, from its beauties being unexpected.

29. The folemn prelude introduced a hymn, in which fuch of the audience as could fing, immediately joined.— The words were moftly taken from holy writ; it fpoke [illegible]

[illegible]

in the Lord. The organ was touched with a hand lefs firm—it paufed—it ceafed—and the fobbing of Mademoifelle was heard in its ftead.

30. Her father gave a fign for ftopping the pfalmody, and rofe to prayer. He was difcompofed at firft, and his voice faultered as he fpoke, but his heart was in his words, and its warmth overcame its embarraffment. He addreffed a Being whom he loved, and he fpoke for thofe he loved. His parifhioners caught the ardor of the good old man—even the philofopher felt himfelf moved, and forgot, for a moment, to think why he fhould not.

31. *La Roche's* religion was that of fentiment, not theory, and his gueft was averfe to difputation; their difcourfe did not therefore lead to queftions concerning the belief of either; yet would the old man fometimes fpeak of his, from the feelings of a heart impreffed with its force, and wifhing to fpread the pleafure he enjoyed in it.

32. The ideas of his God and his Saviour, were fo congenial to his mind, that every emotion of it naturally awakened them. A philofopher might have called him an enthufiaft; but if he poffeffed the fervor of enthufiafts, he was guiltlefs of their bigotry. "Our father who art in heaven!" might the good old man fay—for he felt it—and all mankind were his brethren.

33. "You regret, my friend, faid he to the philofopher, "when my daughter and I talk of the exquifite pleafure derived from mufic; you regret your want of mufical powers and mufical feelings; it is a department of foul, you fay, which nature has almoft denied you, which, from the effects you fee it have on others you are fure muft be highly delightful."

34. Why fhould not the fame thing be faid of religion? Truft me, I feel it in the fame way, an energy, an infpiration, which I would not lofe for all the bleffings of fenfe, or enjoyments of the world; yet fo far from leffening my relifh of the pleafures of life, that I feel it heightens them all."

35. The thought of receiving it from God, adds the bleffing of fentiment to that of fenfation, in every good thing which he [illegible]; and when calamities overt[illegible]

is but a worm, yet methinks I am allied to God!" It would have been inhuman in our philosopher to cloud, even with a doubt, the sunshine of his belief.

36. His discourse, indeed, was very remote from metaphysical disquisition or religious controversy. Of all men I ever knew, his ordinary conversation was the least tinctured with pedantry, or liable to dissertation. With *La Roche* and his daughter, it was perfectly familiar.

37. The country round them, the manners of the village, the comparison of both with those of England, remarks on the works of favorite authors, on the sentiments they conveyed, and the passions they excited, with many other topics in which there was an equality, or alternate advantage, among the speakers, were the subjects they talked of.

38. Their hours too of riding and walking were many, in which the Philosopher, as a stranger, was shown the remarkable scenes and curiosities of the country. They would sometimes make little expeditions to contemplate, in different attitudes, those astonishing mountains, the cliffs of which, covered with eternal snows, and sometimes shooting into fantastic shapes, from the termination of most of the Swiss prospects.

39. Our philosopher asked many questions, as to their natural history and productions. *La Roche* observed the sublimity of the ideas, which the view of their stupendous summits, inaccessible to mortal foot, was calculated to inspire, which, said he, naturally leads the mind to that Being by whom their foundations were laid.—They are not seen in Flanders, said Mademoiselle, with a sigh.— "That is an odd remark," said the philosopher, smiling. She blushed, and he enquired no farther.*

40. It was with regret he left a society in which he found himself so happy; but he settled with *La Roche* and his daughter a plan of correspondence; and they took his promise, that if ever he came within fifty leagues

* The philosopher was a resident in Flanders, and a sceptic. The reproof of his infidelity is inimitably delicate. In short, this whole story is a beautiful satire on deism, bigotry, and metaphysical theology, whilst it paints unaffected virtue, benevolence, and piety, in the most engaging colours.

of their dwelling, he would travel those fifty leagues to visit them.

41. About three years after, our philosopher was on a visit at Geneva; the promise he made to *La Roche* and his daughter, on his former visit, was recalled to his mind, by the view of that range of mountains, on a part of which they had often looked together.

42. There was a reproach too, conveyed along with the recollection, for his having failed to write to either of them for several months past. The truth was, that indolence was the habit most natural to him, from which he was not easily roused by the claims of correspondence, either of his friends or his enemies; when the latter drew their pens in controversy, they were often unanswered as well as the former.

43. While he was hesitating about a visit to *La Roche*, which he wished to make, but found the effort rather too much for him, he received a letter from the old man, which had been forwarded to him from Paris, where he had then fixed his residence.

44. It contained a gentle complaint of the philosopher's want of punctuality, but an assurance of continued gratitude for his former good offices, and as a friend whom the writer considered interested in his family, it informed him of the approaching nuptials of Mademoiselle *La Roche*, with a young man, a relation of her own, and formerly a pupil of her father, of the most noble disposition, and respectable character.

45. Attached from their earliest years, they had been separated by his joining one of the subsidiary regiments of the Canton, then in the service of a foreign power. In this situation he had distinguished himself as much for courage and military skill, as for the other endowments which he had cultivated at home. The term of his service was now expired, and they expected him to return in a few weeks, when the old man hoped, as he expressed it in his letter, to join their hands and see them happy.

46. Our philosopher felt himself interested in this event; but he was not, perhaps, altogether so happy in the tidings of Mademoiselle *La Roche's* marriage as her father supposed him. Not that he ever was a lover of the lady; but he thought her one of the most amiable women he had

seen; and there was something in the idea of her being another's forever, that struck him, he knew not why, like a disappointment.

47. After some little speculation on the matter, however, he could look on it as a thing fitting, if not quite agreeable; and determined on his visit, to see his old friend and his daughter happy.

48. On the last day of his journey, different accidents had retarded his progress; he was benighted before he reached the quarter in which *La Roche* resided. His guide however, was well acquainted with the road, and he found himself in view of the lake, which I have before described, in the neighbourhood of *La Roche*'s dwelling.

49. A light gleamed on the water, that seemed to proceed from the house; it moved slowly along as he proceeded up the side of the lake, and at last he saw it glimmering through the trees, and stop at some distance from the place where he then was.

50. He supposed it some piece of bridal merriment, and pushed on his horse that he might be a spectator of the scene; but he was a good deal shock'd on approaching the spot, to find it to be the torch of a person cloathed in the dress of an attendant on a funeral, and accompanied by several others, who, like him, seemed to have been employed in the rights of sepulture.

51. On the philosopher's making enquiry who was the person they had been burying? one of them, with an accent more mournful than is common to their profession, answered, "then you know not Mademoiselle, sir! you never beheld a lovelier"——"*La Roche*," exclaimed he, in reply——"alas, it was she, indeed!" The appearance of grief and surprise which his countenance assumed, attracted the notice of the peasant with whom he talked.

52. He came up close to the philosopher——"I perceive you were acquainted with Mademoiselle *La Roche*."——"Acquainted with her! Good God! when—how—where did she die? Where is her father?"——"She died, sir, of heart break, I believe; the young gentleman to whom she was soon to be married, was killed in a duel by a French officer, his intimate companion, and to whom before their quarrel, he had often done the greatest favors.

53. "Her worthy father bears her death, as he has

often told us a Christian should. He is even so composed as to be now in his pulpit, ready to deliver a few exhortations to his parishioners as is the custom with us on such occasions. Follow me, sir, and you will hear him." He followed the man without answering.

54. The chhurch was dimly lighted, except near the pulpit, where the venerable *La Roche* was seated. His people were now lifting up their voices to that Being whom their pastor had taught them ever to bless and revere. *La Roche* sat, his figure bending gently forward, his eyes half closed, lifted up in silent devotion. A lamp, placed near him, threw a light strongly on his head, and marked the shadowy lines of his age across the paleness of his brow, thinly covered with grey hairs.

55. The music ceased—*La Roche* sat for a moment, and nature wrung a few tears from him. His people were loud in their grief. The philosopher was not less affected than they. *La Roche* arose. "Father of mercies," said he, "forgive these tears; assist thy servant to lift up his soul to thee; to lift to thee the souls of thy people! My friends, it is good so to do; at all seasons it is good; but in the days of our distress, what a privilege it is! Well faith the sacred book, "Trust in the Lord; at all times trust in the Lord."

56. "When every other support fails us, when the fountains of wordly comfort are dried up, let us, then seek those living waters which flow from the throne of God. It is only from the belief of the goodness and wisdom of a supreme Being, that our calamities can be borne in a manner which becomes a man."

57. "Human wisdom is here of little use: for in proportion as it bestows comfort, it represses feeling, without which we may cease to be hurt by calamity, but we shall also cease to enjoy happiness. I will not bid you be sensible, my friends: I cannot."

58. "I feel too much myself, and I am not ashamed of my feelings; but therefore, may I the more willingly be heard; therefore have I prayed God to give me strength to speak to you; to direct you to him, not with empty words, but with these tears; not from speculation, but from experience: that while you see me suffer, you may know also my consolation.

59. "You behold the mourner of his only child, the last earthly stay and blessing of his declining years! Such a child too! It becomes not me to speak of her virtues; yet it is but grateful to mention them, because they were exerted towards myself. Not many days ago you saw her young, beautiful, virtuous and happy; ye who are parents will judge of my affliction now. But I look towards him who struck me; I see the hand of a father amidst the chastenings of my God."

60. Oh! could I make you feel what it is to pour out the heart when it is pressed down with many sorrows; to pour it out with confidence to him in whose hands are *life* and *death*; on whose power awaits all that the *first* enjoys, and in contemplation of whom disappears all that the *last* can inflict! For we are not as those who die without hope; we know that our Redeemer liveth; that we shall live with him, with our friends, his servants, in that blessed land where sorrow is unknown, and happiness as endless as it is perfect."

61. "Go then, mourn not for me; I have not lost my child: But a little while and we shall meet again never to be separated. But ye are also my children. Would ye that I should not grieve without comfort? So live as she lived; that when your death shall come, it may be the death of the righteous, and your latter end like his."

62. Such was the exhortation of *La Roche*: his audience answered it with tears. The good old man had dried up his at the altar of the Lord; his countenance had lost its sadness, and assumed the glow of faith and hope. The philosopher followed him into his house.

63. The inspiration of the pulpit was past; the scenes they had last met in, rushed again on his mind; *La Roche* threw his arms around his neck, and watered it with his tears. The other was equally affected; They went together in silence into the parlour, where the evening service was wont to be performed.

64. The curtains of the organ were opened; *La Roche* started back at the sight—"Oh my friend," said he, and his tears burst forth again. The philosopher had now recollected himself; he stept forward and drew the curtain close. The old man wiped off his tears, and taking his friend by the hand, "you see my weakness," said he,

"'tis the weakneſs of humanity; but my comfort is not therefore loſt."

65. "I heard you," ſaid the other, "in the pulpit; I rejoice that ſuch conſolation is yours."——"It is, my friend," ſaid he, "and I truſt I ſhall ever hold it faſt. If there are any who doubt our faith, let them think of what importance religion is to calamity, and forbear to weaken its force; if they cannot reſtore our happineſs, let them not take away the ſolace of our affliction."

66. The philoſopher's heart was ſmitten; and I have heard him long after confeſs, that there were moments, when the remembrance overcame him even to weakneſs; when amidſt all the pleaſures of philoſophical diſcovery and the pride of literary fame, he called to his mind the venerable figure of the good *La Roche*, and wiſhed that he had never doubted.

FUNERAL OF GENERAL FRASER, NEAR SARATOGA—RELATED BY GENERAL BURGOYNE.

1. ABOUT ſunſet the corpſe of General Fraſer was brought up the hill, attended only by the officers who had lived in his family. To arrive at the redoubt it paſſed within view of the greateſt part of both armies.

2. General Philips, General Reideſel and myſelf, who were ſtanding together, were ſtruck with the humility of the proceſſion. They who were ignorant that privacy had been requeſted by General Fraſer, might aſcribe it to neglect.

3. We could neither endure that reflection, nor indeed reſtrain our natural propenſity to pay our laſt attention to his remains. We joined the proceſſion, and were witneſſes of the affecting ſcene that enſued.

4. The inceſſant cannonade during the ſolemnity; the ſteady attitude and unaltered voice of the chaplain who officiated, though frequently covered with duſt, from the ſhot which the American artillery threw around us; the mute, but expreſſive mixture of ſenſibility and indignation upon every countenance; theſe objects will remain to the laſt of life on the minds of every man who was preſent.

5. The glowing duſkineſs of the evening added to the ſcenery, and the whole marked a character of that junc-

ture, that would make one of the finest subjects for the pencil of a master that the field ever exhibited.

6. To the canvas and to the faithful page of a more important historian, gallant friend, I consign thy memory.

Story of Lady Harriet Ackland, by Gen. Burgoyne.

1. LADY Harriet Ackland had accompanied her husband to Canada in the beginning of the year 1776. In the course of that campaign she had traversed a vast space of country, in different extremities of season, and with difficulties that an European traveller will not easily conceive, to attend, in a poor hut at Chamblee, upon his sick bed.

2. In the opening of the campaign of 1777, she was restrained, by the positive injunctions of her husband, from offering herself to a share of the fatigue and hazard expected before Ticonderoga. The day after the conquest of that place, he was badly wounded, and she crossed Lake Champlain to join him.

3. As soon as he recovered, Lady Harriet proceeded to follow his fortunes through the campaign, and at Fort Edward or the next camp, obtained a too wheel tumbril, which had been constructed by the artificers of the artillery, something similar to the carriage used for the mail upon the great roads in England.

4. Major Ackland commanded the British Grenadiers, who were attached to General Fraser's body of the army, and consequently were always the most advanced post. Their situations were often so alert, that no person slept out of his clothes.

5. In one of these situations, a tent in which the Major and his Lady were asleep, suddenly took fire. An orderly Serjeant of the Grenadiers, with great hazard of suffocation, dragged out the first person he caught hold of. It proved to be the Major.

6. It happened, that in the same instant, his lady, not knowing what she did and perhaps not perfectly awake, providentially made her escape, by creeping under the walls of the back part of the tent.

7. The first object she saw, upon the recovery of her senses, was the Major on the other side, and in the same in-

ftant again into the fire, in fearch of her. The Serjeant again faved him, but not without the Major's being feverely burnt in his face and other parts of his body. Every thing they had in the tent was confumed.

8. This accident happened a little time before the army paffed the Hudfon. It neither altered the refolution nor the cheerfulnefs of Lady Harriet; and fhe continued her progrefs, a partaker of the fatigues of the advanced body. The next call upon her fortitude was of a different nature, and more diftreffing as of longer fufpenfe.

9. On the march of the 19th of September, the grenadiers being liable to action at every ftep, fhe had been directed by the Major to follow the artillery and baggage, which were not expofed. At the time the action began, fhe found herfelf near a fmall uninhabited hut, where fhe alighted.

10. When it was found the action was becoming general and bloody, the furgeons of the hofpital took poffeffion of the hut, as the moft convenient place for the firft care of the wounded. Thus was this Lady in hearing of one continued fire of cannon, and mufquetry, for four hours together, with the prefumption from the poft of her hufband at the head of the grenadiers, that he was in the moft expofed part of the action.

11. She had three female companions, the baronefs of Reidefel and the wives of two Britifh Officers, Major Harnage and Lieutenant Reynell; but in the event their prefence ferved but little for comfort. Major Harnage was foon brought to the Surgeons, very badly wounded; and a little time after came intelligence that Lieutenant Reynell was fhot dead. Imagination will want no help, to figure the ftate of the whole group.

12. From the date of that action to the 7th of October, Lady Harriet, with her ufual ferenity, ftood prepared for new trials; and it was her lot that their feverity increafed with their numbers. She was again expofed to the hearing of the whole action, and at laft received the fhock of her individual misfortune, mixed with the intelligence of the general calamity; the troops were defeated, and Major Ackland, defperately wounded, was a prifoner.

13. The day of the 8th was paffed by this Lady and

her companions in common anxiety—not a tent nor a shed being standing, except what belonged to the hospital, their refuge was among the wounded and dying.

14. During a halt of the army, in the retreat of the 8th of October, I received a message from Lady Harriet, submitting to my decision a proposal of passing to the American camp, and requesting general Gate's permission to attend her husband.

15. Tho' I was ready to believe, for I had experienced that patience and fortitude, in a supreme degree, were to be found, as well as every other virtue, under the most tender forms, I was astonished at this proposal.

16. After so long an agitation of the spirits, exhausted not only for want of rest, but want of food, drenched in rains for twelve hours together, that a woman should be capable of such an undertaking as delivering herself to the enemy, probably in the night, and uncertain what hand she might first fall into, appeared an effort above human nature.

17. The assistance I was enabled to give was small indeed. I had not even a cup of wine to offer her; but I was told she had found from some kind and fortunate hand, a little rum and dirty water. All I could furnish to her was an open boat and a few lines, written on dirty wet paper, to General Gates, recommending her to his protection.

18. Mr. Brudenell, the chaplain who had officiated at the funeral of General Fraser, readily undertook to accompany her, and with one female servant and the Major's Valet, who had then in his shoulder a ball received in the late action, she rowed down the river to meet the enemy. But her distresses were not yet at an end.

19. The night was advanced before the boat reached the enemy's out post, and the centinel would not let it pass, nor even come on shore. In vain Mr. Brudenell offered the flag of truce, and represented the state of the extraordinary passenger. The guard apprehensive of treachery, and punctilious to their orders, threatened to fire into the boat, if it stirred before day-light.

20. Her anxiety and sufferings were thus protracted thro' seven or eight dark and cold hours; and her reflections upon that first reception could not give her very encouraging

ideas of the treatment ſhe was afterwards to expect.—— But it is due to juſtice at the cloſe of this adventure to ſay, that ſhe was received and accommodated by General Gates, with all the humanity and reſpect, that her rank, her merits and her fortune deſerved.

21. Let ſuch as are affected by theſe circumſtances of alarm, hardſhip and danger, recollect, that the ſubject of them was a woman; of a moſt tender and delicate frame; of the gentleſt manners; accuſtomed to all the ſoft elegancies and refined enjoyments that attend high birth and fortune, and far advanced in a ſtate in which the tender cares always due to her ſex, become indiſpenſably neceſſary. Her *mind* alone was formed for ſuch trials.

Adventures of General Putnam.

1. IN the month of Auguſt, five hundred men were employed, under the orders of the Majors Rogers and Putnam, to watch the motions of the enemy near Ticonderoga. At South Bay they ſeparated the party into two equal diviſions, and Rogers took a poſition on Wood Creek twelve miles diſtant from Putnam.

2. Upon being ſome time afterwards diſcovered, they formed a re-union and concerted meaſures for returning to Fort Edward. Their march through the woods, was *in three divisions by* FILES, the right commanded by Rogers, the left by Putnam, and the center by Captain D'Ell. The firſt night they encamped on the banks of *Clear River*, about a mile from old Fort Ann, which had been formerly built by General Nicholſon.

3. Next morning, Major Rogers and a Britiſh officer, named Irwin, incautiouſly ſuffered themſelves from a ſpirit of falſe emulation, to be engaged in firing at a mark. Nothing could have been more repugnant to the military principles of Putnam than ſuch conduct; or reprobated by him in more pointed terms.

4. As ſoon as the heavy dew which had fallen the preceding night would permit, the detachment moved in one body, Putnam being in front, D'Ell in centre and Rogers in the rear. The impervious growth of ſhrubs and underbruſh that had ſprung up, where the land had been partially cleared ſome years before, occaſioned this change in the order of march.

5. At the moment of moving, the famous French partisan Molang, who had been sent with five hundred men to intercept our party, was not more than one mile and an half distant from them. Having heard the firing, he hastened to lay an ambuscade precisely in that part of the wood most favorable to his project. Major Putnam was just emerging from the thicket into the common forest, when the enemy rose, and with discordant yells and whoops, commenced an attack upon the right of his division.

6. Surprised, but undismayed, Putnam halted, returned the fire and passed the word for the other divisions to advance for his support. D'Ell came. The action though widely scattered and principally fought between man and man, soon grew general and intensely warm. It would be as difficult as useless to describe this irregular and ferocious mode of fighting.

7. Major Putnam, perceiving it would be impracticable to cross the Creek, determined to maintain his ground. Inspired by his example, the officers and men behaved with great bravery: sometimes they fought aggregately in open view, and sometimes individually under cover; taking aim from behind the bodies of trees and acting in a manner independent of each other.

8. For himself, having discharged his fuzee several times, at length it missed fire, while the muzzle was pressed against the breast of a large and well proportioned Savage. This *warrior*, availing himself of the indefensible attitude of his adversary, with a tremendous war-whoop sprang forward, with his lifted hatchet, and compelled him to surrender; and having disarmed and bound him fast to a tree, returned to the battle.

9. The intrepid Captains D'Ell and Harman, who now commanded, were forced to give ground for a little distance: the Savages conceiving this to be the certain harbinger of victory, rushed impetuously on, with dreadful and redoubled cries. But our two Partizans, collecting a handful of brave men, gave the pursuers so warm a reception as to oblige them, in turn, to retreat a little beyond the spot at which the action had commenced.—Here they made a stand.

10. This change of ground occasioned the tree to which Putman was tied to be directly between the fire

of the two parties. Human imagination can hardly figure to itself a more deplorable situation. The balls flew incessantly from either side, many struck the tree, while some passed through the sleeves and skirts of his coat. In this state of jeopardy, unable to move his body, to stir his limbs or even to incline his head, he remained more than an hour. So equally balanced and so obstinate was the fight.

11. At one moment, while the battle swerved in favor of the enemy, a young savage chose an odd way of discovering his humour. He found Putnam bound. He might have dispatched him at a blow. But he loved better to excite the terror of the prisoner, by hurling a tomahawk at his head—or rather it should seem his object was to see how near he could throw it without touching him—the weapon struck in the tree a number of times at a hair's breadth distance from the mark.

12. When the Indian had finished his amusement, a French Bas-Officer (a much more inveterate savage by nature, though descended from so humane and polished a nation) perceiving Putnam, came up to him and levelling a fuzee within a foot of his breast attempted to discharge it; it missed fire—ineffectually did the intended victim, solicit the treatment due to his situation, by repeating, that he was a prisoner of war.

13. The degenerate Frenchman did not understand the language of honour or of nature: deaf to their voice and dead to sensibility, he violently and repeatedly pushed the muzzle of his gun against Putnam's ribs, and finally gave him a cruel blow on the jaw with the butt of his piece. After this dastardly deed he left him.

14. At length the active intrepidity of D'Ell and Harman, seconded by the persevering valor of their followers, prevailed. They drove from the field the enemy, who left about ninety dead behind them. As they were retiring Putnam was untied by the Indian who had made him prisoner and whom he afterwards called master.

15. Having been conducted for some distance from the place of action he was stripped of his coat, vest, stockings and shoes; loaded with as many of the packs of the wounded as could be piled upon him; strongly pinioned, and his wrists tied as closely together as they could be pulled with a cord.

16. After he had marched, through no pleasant paths, in this painful manner for many a tedious mile, the party (who were excessively fatigued) halted to breathe. His hands were now immoderately swelled from the tightness of the ligature: and the pain had become intolerable. His feet were so much scratched that the blood dropped fast from them.

17. Exhausted with bearing a burthen above his strength and frantic with torments exquisite beyond endurance; he entreated the Irish Interpreter to implore as the last and only grace he desired of the Savages, that they would knock him on the head and take his scalp at once, or loose his hands.

18. A French officer, instantly interposing, ordered his hands to be unbound and some of the packs to be taken off. By this time the Indian who captured him and had been absent with the wounded, coming up gave him a pair of Mocasons and expressed great indignation at the unworthy treatment his prisoner had suffered.

19. That Savage Chief again returned to the care of the wounded, and the Indians, about two hundred in number, went before the rest of the party to the place where the whole were, that night, to encamp. They took with them Major Putnam, on whom (besides innumerable other outrages) they had the barbarity to inflict a deep wound with a tomahawk, in the left cheek.

20. His sufferings were in this place to be consummated. A scene of horror, infinitely greater than had ever met his eyes before, was now preparing. It was determined to roast him alive.—For this purpose they led him into a dark forest, stripped him naked, bound him to a tree and piled dry brush with other fuel, at a small distance, in a circle round him.

21. They accompanied their labors, as if for his funeral dirge, with screams and sounds inimitable but by savage voices. They set the piles on fire. A sudden shower damped the rising flame. Still they strove to kindle it, until, at last, the blaze ran fiercely round the circle. Major Putnam soon began to feel the scorching heat. His hands were so tied that he could move his body. He often shifted sides as the fire approached.

22. This sight, at the very idea of which all but Sava-

ages must shudder, afforded the highest diversion to his inhuman tormentors, who demonstrated the delirium of their joy by correspondent yells, dances and gesticulations. He saw clearly that his final hour was inevitably come. He summoned all his resolution and composed his mind, as far as the circumstances could admit, to bid an eternal farewell to all he held most dear.

23. To quit the world would scarcely have cost a single pang but for the idea of home, but for the remembrance of domestic endearments, of the affectionate partner of his soul, and of their beloved offspring. His thought was ultimately fixed on a happier state of existence, beyond the tortures he was beginning to endure.

24. The bitterness of death, even of that death which is accompanied with the keenest agonies, was, in a manner past—nature, with a feeble struggle, was quitting its last hold on sublunary things—when a French officer rushed through the croud, opened a way by scattering the burning brands, and unbound the victim. It was Molang himself—to whom a Savage, unwilling to see another human sacrifice immolated, had run and communicated the tidings.

25. That commandant spurned and severely reprimanded the barbarians, whose nocturnal Powwas he suddenly ended. Putnam did not want for feelings or gratitude. The French Commander, fearing to trust him alone with them, remained until he could deliver him in safety into the hands of his master.

26. The Savage approached his prisoner kindly and seemed to treat him with particular affection. He offered him some hard biscuit, but finding that he could not chew them, on account of the blow he had received from the Frenchman, this more humane Savage soaked some of the biscuit in water and made him suck the pulp-like part.

27. Determined, however, not to lose his captive (the refreshment being finished) he took the mocasons from his feet and tied them to one of his wrists; then directing him to lie down on his back upon the bare ground, he stretched one arm to its full length, and bound it fast to a young tree; the other arm, was extended and bound in the same manner—his legs were stretched apart and fastened to two saplings.

28. Then a number of tall, but slender poles were cut down; which, with some long bushes, were laid across his body from head to foot: on each side lay as many Indians as could conveniently find lodging, in order to prevent the possibility of his escape. In this disagreeable and painful posture he remained until morning.

29. During this night, the longest and most dreary conceivable, our hero used to relate that he felt a ray of cheerfulness come casually across his mind, and could not even refrain from smiling, when he reflected on this ludicrous group for a painter, of which he himself was the principal figure.

30. The next day he was allowed his blanket and moccasons, and permitted to march without carrying any pack, or receiving any insult. To allay his extreme hunger, a little bear's meat was given, which he sucked through his teeth. At night, the party arrived at Ticonderoga and the prisoner was placed under the care of a French guard.

31. The Savages, who had been prevented from glutting their diabolical thirst for blood, took every opportunity of manifesting their malevolence for the disappointment, by horrid grimaces and angry gestures; but they were suffered no more to offer violence or personal indignity to him.

32. After having been examined by the Marquis de Montcalm, Major Putnam was conducted to Montreal by a French officer, who treated him with the greatest indulgence and humanity.

The Faithful American Dog.

1. AN Officer in the late American army, on his station at the westward, went out in the morning with his dog and gun, in quest of game. Venturing too far from the garrison, he was fired upon by an Indian, who was lurking in the bushes, and instantly fell to the ground.

2. The Indian running to him, struck him on the head with his tomahawk in order to dispatch him; but the button of his hat fortunately warding off the edge, he was only stunned by the blow. With savage brutality he applied the scalping knife, and hastened away with this trophy of his horrid cruelty, leaving the officer for dead, and none to relieve or console him, but his faithful dog.

3. The afflicted creature gave every expreſſion of his attachment, fidelity, and affection. He licked the wounds with inexpreſſible tenderneſs and mourned the fate of his beloved maſter. Having performed every office which ſympathy dictated, or ſagacity could invent, without being able to remove his maſter from the fatal ſpot, or procure from him any ſigns of life, or his wonted expreſſions of affection to him, he ran off in queſt of help.

4. Bending his courſe towards the river, where two men were fiſhing he urged them by all the powers of native rhetoric to accompany him to the woods. The men were ſuſpicious of a decoy to an ambuſcade, and dared not venture to follow the dog; who, finding all his careſſes fail, returned to the care of his maſter; and, licking his wounds a ſecond time, renewed all his tenderneſſes; but with no better ſucceſs than before.

5. Again he returned to the men once more to try his ſkill in alluring them to his aſſiſtance. In this attempt he was more ſucceſsful than in the other. The men, ſeeing his ſolicitude, began to think the dog might have diſcovered ſome valuable game, and determined to hazard the conſequences of following him.

6. Tranſported with his ſucceſs the affectionate creature hurried them along by every expreſſion of ardour. Preſently they arrived at the ſpot, where behold, an officer wounded, ſcalped, weltering in his own gore, and faint with the loſs of blood.

7. Suffice it to ſay, he was yet alive. They carried him to the fort, where the firſt dreſſings were performed. A ſuppuration immediately took place, and he was ſoon conveyed to the hoſpital at Albany, where in a few weeks he entirely recovered, and was able to return to his duty.

8. This worthy officer owed his life, probably, to the fidelity of this ſagacious dog. His tongue, which the gentleman afterwards declared gave him the moſt exquiſite pleaſure, clarified the wound in the moſt effectual manner; and his perſeverance brought that aſſiſtance, without which he muſt ſoon have periſhed.

9. "My dog the truſtieſt of his kind,
With gratitude inflames my mind;
I mark his true, his faithful way,
And in my ſervice copy Tray."

Volcanoes of Iceland, abridged from the Encyclopedia.

1. ICELAND is noted for volcanoes, which seem to be more furious there than in any other part of the world. They begin with a subterraneous rumbling noise, with a roaring and cracking in the place, from whence the fire is to burst forth. Fiery meteors also proceed the eruption of fire, and sometimes shocks of earthquakes.

2. The drying up of small lakes, streams and rivulets, is also considered as a sign of an approaching eruption; but the immediate forerunner is the bursting of the mass of ice on the mountains. Flames then issue from the earth, and lightning and fire balls from the smoke, and stones and ashes, are thrown to a vast distance. In 1759, a stone 290 pounds weight was thrown 24 miles.

3. The most tremendous eruption ever known was in 1783. Its first sign was perceived on the first of June, by a trembling of the earth in the western part of the province of Shapterfall. It continued and increased till the 11th day, when the inhabitants quitted their houses and lay in tents. A continual smoke was seen to arise out of the earth in the northern parts of the Island, and three fire spouts broke forth in different places.

4. These spouts of fire ascended to a vast height, so as to be visible at the distance of 200 miles. Immense quantities of ashes, sand and other substances, were cast up and spread over the country. The atmosphere was so filled with them as to be rendered dark, and great damage was done by the pumice stones which fell red hot in large quantities.

5. The shower continued for many days. The fire sometimes appeared in a continued stream, and sometimes in flashes, with a noise like thunder, which lasted the whole summer. At the same time fell vast quantities of rain, impregnated with acid and salts, which corroded the face and hands of the people; in other places there fell showers of hail, which did much damage. In places near the fire, the grass and every green thing was destroyed: being covered with a crust of a sulphurous and sutty matter.

6. Such thick vapours were raised by this conflict of adverse elements, that the sun was obscured and appeared like blood; and the whole face of nature seemed to be

changed. This dreadful fcene lafted feveral days and the whole country was laid wafte. The inhabitants fled to the utmoft parts of the Ifland, to efcape the terrible conflagration.

7. On the firft eruption of the fire, the river Skapta was confiderably augmented, but on the 11th day, the waters were dried up. The next day, a prodigious ftream of red hot lava was difcharged from the earth and ran down the channel which the river had left, and overflowing the banks, rofe to a great height and fpread defolation over the whole adjacent country.

8. The fiery ftream then afcended the channel, and mounting high, it deftroyed the village of Ruland, though fituated on a hill, confuming the houfes and every thing that ftood in its way. It fpread, till it had converted a tract of 36 miles of country, into a fea of fire. It then changed its courfe to the fouth, and after filling the channel of the Skapta for fix miles, it burft upon a wide plain, carrying flaming wood on its furface, and overwhelming the earth with torrents of liquid fire.

9. It continued thus to fpread from June 12 to Auguft 13, when it ceafed to extend itfelf, but continued to burn. When any part of the furface acquired a cruft by cooling, it was foon broken by the mafs of fire below, and then tumbling among the melted fubftance, it was toffed about with prodigious noife and crackling, and fmall fpouts of fire were continually fhooting into the air.

10. When it left the channel of the Skapta, this mafs of fire was 400 feet in depth. It ran in every direction where it could find a vent, and deftroyed a number of villages. In one place it came to a Cataract of the river of 14 fathoms high, where it fell with a tremendous noife and terrible convulfions. In another, it ftopped up the channel of a river, filled a large valley, and deftroyed two villages, tho it approached no nearer than 600 feet.

11. Other villages were inundated by the waters of rivers, driven from their channels by the fiery torrent. At laft having filled all the valleys to the South, it changed its courfe to the North, and fpread over a tract of country 48 miles in length and 36 in breadth. It dried up feveral

rivers and formed lakes of fire. At last on the 16th of August, the eruption ceased.

12. The whole extent of ground on three sides covered by this dreadful inundation, was computed to be 90 miles long and 24 broad; and the depth of the lava from 100 to 120 feet. Twelve rivers were dried up—20 villages destroyed and a considerable number of people. The extent of the ground covered on the north was not ascertained. Some hills were melted down—others covered, and the whole had the appearance of a sea of red hot melted metal.

13. After this eruption, two new Islands rose from the sea. One in February 1784, rose about 100 miles southwest of Iceland, it was about 3 miles in circumference and a mile in height. It burnt with great violence, sending forth prodigious quantities of sand and pumice stones. Both Islands have since disappeared.

Extract from the Oration of Thomas Dawes, Esq. delivered at Boston, July 4, 1787.

1. THAT Education is one of the deepest principles of Independence, need not be labored in this assembly. In arbitrary governments, where the people neither make the law nor choose those who legislate, the more ignorance the more peace.

2. But in a government where the people fill all the branches of the sovereignty, *intelligence* is the life of liberty. An American would resent his being denied the use of his musket; but he would deprive himself of a stronger safeguard, if he should want that *learning* which is necessary to a knowledge of his constitution.

3. It is easy to see that our agrarian law and the law of education were calculated to make republicans; to make *men*. Servitude could never long consist with the habits of such citizens. Enlightened minds and virtuous manners lead to the gates of glory. The sentiments of independence must have been *connatural* in the bosoms of Americans; and sooner or later must have blazed out into public action.

4. Independence sits the sovereign residence for every noble enterprize of humanity and greatness. Her radiant smile lights up celestial ardor in poets and orators,

who found her praises through all ages; in legislators and philosophers, who fabricate wise and happy governments as dedications to her fame; in patriots and heroes, who shed their tears in sacrifice to her divinity.

5. At this idea do not our minds swell with the memory of those whose godlike virtues have founded her most magnificent temple in America? It is easy for us to maintain her doctrines, at this late day, when there is but *one* party on the subject, an immense people. But what tribute shall we bestow, what sacred pæan shall we raise over the tombs of those who dared, in the face of unrivalled power, and within the reach of majesty, to blow the blast of freedom throughout a subject continent.

6. Nor did those brave countrymen of ours only *express* the emotions of glory; the nature of their principles inspired them with the power of *practice*, and they offered their bosoms to the shafts of battle. Bunker's awful mount is the capacious urn of their ashes: but the flaming bounds of the universe could not limit the flight of their minds.

7. They fled to the union of kindred souls, and those who fell at the straits of Thermopylæ and those who bled on the heights of Charlestown, now reap congenial joys in the fields of the blessed.

General Washington's Resignation.

Mr. President.

1. THE great events on which my resignation depended having at length taken place, I have now the honor of offering my sincere congratulations to Congress, and of presenting myself before them to surrender into their hands the trust committed to me, and to claim the indulgence of retiring from the service of my country.

2. Happy in the confirmation of our independence and sovereignty, and pleased with the opportunity afforded the United States of becoming a respectable nation, I resign with satisfaction, the appointment I accepted with diffidence: a diffidence in my abilities to accomplish so arduous a task, which, however, was superceded by a confidence in the rectitude of our cause, the support of the supreme power of the Union, and the patronage of Heaven.

3. The successful termination of the war has verified the most sanguine expectations; and my gratitude for the interposition of providence, and the assistance I have received from my countrymen, increase with every review of the momentous contest.

4. While I repeat my obligations to the army in general I should do injustice to my own feelings not to acknowledge, in this place, the peculiar services and distinguished merits of the gentlemen who have been attached to my person during the late war.

5. It was impossible the choice of confidential officers to compose my family should have been more fortunate. Permit me, Sir, to recommend in particular those who have continued in the service to the present moment, as worthy of the favorable notice and patronage of Congress.

6. I consider it as an indispensable duty to close this last solemn act of my official life by commending the interests of our dearest country to the protection of Almighty God, and those who have the superintendence of them to his holy keeping.

7. Having now finished the work assigned me, I retire from the great theatre of action; and, bidding an affectionate farewel to this august body, under whose orders I have so long acted, I here offer my commission, and take my leave of all the employments of public life.

Dec. 23, 1783. G. WASHINGTON.

SINGULAR INSTANCE OF PATRIOTISM.

1. EDWARD the Third, King of England, after the battle of Cressy, laid siege to Calais. He had fortified his camp in so impregnable a manner, that all the efforts of France proved ineffectual to raise the siege, or throw succours into the city. The citizens, however, under the conduct of count Vienne, their gallant governor, made an admirable defence.

2. Day after day the English effected many a breach, which they repeatedly expected to storm by morning; but when morning appeared they wondered to behold new ramparts nightly raised, erected out of the ruins which the day had made.

France had now put her sickle into her second harvest, since Edward, with his victorious army, sat down before the

town. The eyes of all Europe were intent on the iſſue. The Engliſh made their approaches and attacks without remiſſion, but the citizens were as obſtinate in repelling all their efforts.

4. At length, famine did more for Edward than arms. After the citizens had devoured the lean carcaſes of their half ſtarved cattle, they tore up old foundations, and rubbiſh in ſearch of vermin; they fed on boiled leather, and the weeds of exhauſted gardens; and a morſel of damaged corn was counted matter of luxury.

5. In this extremity they reſolved to attempt the enemy's camp. They boldly ſallied forth: the Engliſh joined battle, and, after a long and deſperate engagement, count Vienne was taken priſoner; and the citizens, who ſurvived the ſlaughter, retired within their gates.

6. On the captivity of their governor, the command devolved upon Euſtace Saint Pierre, the mayor of the town, a man of mean birth, but of exalted virtue. Euſtace ſoon found himſelf under the neceſſity of capitulating, and offered to deliver to Edward the city, with all the poſſeſſions and wealth of the inhabitants, provided he permitted them to depart with life and liberty.

7. As Edward had long ſince expected to aſcend the throne of France, he was exaſperated to the laſt degree againſt theſe people, whoſe ſole valor had defeated his warmeſt hopes; he therefore determined to take an exemplary revenge, though he wiſhed to avoid the imputation of cruelty.

8. He anſwered by Sir Walter Mauny, that they all deſerved capital puniſhment, as obſtinate traitors to him their true and notable ſovereign; that, however, in his wonted clemency, he conſented to pardon the bulk of the plebeians, provided they would deliver up to him ſix of their principal citizens, with halters about their necks, as victims of due atonement for that ſpirit of rebellion with which they had inflamed the common people.

9. All the remains of this deſolate city were convened in the great ſquare; and like men arraigned at a tribunal from whence there was no appeal, expected with throbbing hearts the ſentence of their conqueror. When Sir Walter had declared his meſſage, conſternation and pale diſmay

was impreffed on every face: each looked upon death as his own inevitable lot; for how fhould they defire to be faved at the price propofed? Whom had they to deliver up, fave parents, brothers, kindred, or valiant neighbors, who had fo often expofed their lives in their defence.

10. To a long and dead filence, deep fighs and groans fucceeded, till Euftace Saint Pierre, afcending a little eminence, thus addreffed the affembly: "My friends and fellow citizens, you fee the condition to which we are reduced; we muft either fubmit to the terms of our cruel and enfnaring conqueror, or yield up our tender infants, our wives and chafte daughters, to the bloody and brutal lufts of the violating foldiery."

11. We well know what the tyrant intends by his fpecious offers of mercy. It does not fatiate his vengeance to make us merely miferable, he would alfo make us criminal: he would make us contemptible; he will grant us life on no condition, fave that of our being unworthy of it. Look about you, my friends, and fix your eyes on the perfons whom you wifh to deliver up as the victims of your own fafety."

12. "Which of thefe would you appoint to the rack, the ax, or the halter? Is there any here who has not watched for you, who has not fought for you, who has not bled for you? Who, through the length of this inveterate fiege has not fuffered fatigues and miferies a thoufand times worfe than death; that you and yours might furvive to days of peace and profperity? Is it your preferverś, then, whom you would deftine to deftruction?"

13. "You will not, you cannot do it. Juftice, honor, humanity, make fuch a treafon impoffible. Where then is our refource? Is there an expedient left, whereby we may avoid guilt and infamy on one hand, or the defolation and horrors of a facked city on the other?"

14. "There is my friends, there is one expedient left; a gracious, an excellent, a god-like expedient! Is there any hero to whom virtue is dearer than life! Let him offer himfelf an oblation for the fafety of his people. He fhall not fail of a bleffed approbation from that power, who offered up his only Son for the Salvation of mankind."

15. He ſpoke—but an univerſal ſilence enſued. Each man looked around for the example of that virtue and magnanimity in others, which all wiſhed to approve in themſelves though they wanted the reſolution. At length St. Pierre reſumed.

16. "It had been baſe in me, my fellow citizens, to promote any matter of damage to others, which I myſelf had not been willing to undergo in my own perſon. But I held it ungenerous to deprive any man of that preference and eſtimation, which might attend a firſt offer on ſo ſignal an occaſion: for I doubt not but there are many here as ready, nay, more zealous for this martyrdom than I can be, however modeſty and the fear of imputed oſtentation may withhold them from being foremoſt in exhibiting their merits."

17. "Indeed, the ſtation to which the captivity of count Vienne has unhappily raiſed me, imports a right to be the firſt in giving my life for your ſakes. I give it freely, I give it cheerfully; who comes next?" Your ſon! exclaimed a youth, not yet come to maturity.—Ah, my child! cried St. Pierre: I am then twice ſacrificed.—But no—I have rather begotten thee a ſecond time.—Thy years are few, but full, my ſon; the victim of virtue has reached the utmoſt purpoſe and goal of mortality.

18. Who next, my friends? This is the hour of heroes. —Your kinſman, cried John de Aire! Your kinſman, cried James Wiſſant! your kinſman, cried Peter Wiſſant!— "Ah!" exclaimed Sir Walter Mauny, burſting into tears, "why was not I a Citizen of Calais?"

19. The ſixth victim was ſtill wanting, but was quickly ſupplied by lot, from numbers who were now emulous of ſo ennobling an example. The keys of the city were then delivered to Sir Walter. He took the ſix priſoners into his cuſtody. He ordered the gates to be opened, and gave charge to attendants to conduct the remaining citizens, with their families, through the camp of the Engliſh.

20. Before they departed, however they deſired permiſſion to take their laſt adieu of their deliverers—What a parting! what a ſcene! they crouded with their wives and children about St. Pierre and his fellow priſoners. They embraced, they clung around, they fell proſtrate before

them. They groaned; they wept aloud; and the joint clamor of their mourning passed the gates of the city, and was heard throughout the camp.

21. At length, Saint Pierre and his fellow victims appeared under the conduct of Sir Walter and his guard. All the tents of the English were instantly emptied. The soldiers poured from all parts, and arranged themselves on each side to behold, to contemplate, to admire this little band of *patriots* as they passed.

22. They murmured their applause of that virtue which they could not but revere even in enemies; and they regarded those ropes which they had voluntarily assumed about their necks, as ensigns of greater dignity than that of the British Garter.

23. As soon as they had reached the royal presence, "Mauny," says the king, "are these the principal inhabitants of Calais?" "They are," says Mauny: "they are not only the principal men of Calais: they are the principal men of France, my lord, if virtue has any share in the act of ennobling."

24. "Were they delivered peaceably?" says Edward; "Was there no resistance, no commotion among the people?" "Not in the least, my Lord. They are self-delivered, self-devoted, and come to offer up their inestimable heads as an ample equivalent for the ransom of thousands."

25. The king, who was highly incensed at the length and difficulty of the siege, ordered them to be carried away to immediate execution; nor could all the remonstrances and entreaties of his courtiers divert him from his cruel purpose. But what neither a regard to his own interest and honor, what neither the dictates of justice, nor the feelings of humanity could effect, was happily accomplished by the more powerful influence of conjugal affection.

26. The queen, who was then big with child, being informed of the particulars respecting the six victims, flew into her husband's presence, threw herself on her knees before him, and, with tears in her eyes, besought him not to stain his character with an indelible mark of infamy, by committing such a horrid and barbarous deed.

27. Edward could refuse nothing to a wife whom he so tenderly loved, and especially in her condition; and the queen, not satisfied with having saved the lives of the

her daughters, conducted them to her tent, where ſhe applauded their virtue, regaled them with a plentiful repaſt; and having made them a preſent of money and clothes, ſent them back to their fellow-citizens.

EXTRACT FROM DR. BELKNAP's ADDRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE, AT THE CLOSE OF HIS HISTORY OF THAT STATE.

Citizens of New-Hampſhire,

1. HAVING ſpent above twenty years of my life with you, and paſſed through various ſcenes of peace and war within that time; being perſonally acquainted with many of you, both in your public and private characters; and having an earneſt deſire to promote your true intereſt, I truſt you will not think me altogether unqualified to give you a few hints by way of advice.

2. You are certainly a riſing State; your numbers are rapidly increaſing; and your importance in the political ſcale will be augmented, in proportion to your improving the natural advantages which your ſituation affords you, and to your cultivating the intellectual and moral powers of yourſelves and your children.

3. The firſt article on which I would open my mind to you is that of *Education.* Nature has been as bountiful to you as to any other people, in giving your children genius and capacity; it is then your duty and your intereſt to cultivate their capacities, and render them ſerviceable to themſelves and the community.

4. It was the ſaying of a great orator and ſtateſman of antiquity, that "The loſs which the Commonwealth ſuſtains, by a want of education, is like the loſs which the year would ſuffer by the deſtruction of the ſpring."

5. If the bud be blaſted, the tree will yield no fruit. If the ſpringing corn be cut down, there will be no harveſt. So if the youth be ruined through a fault in their education, the community ſuſtains a loſs which cannot be repaired; "for it is too late to correct them when they are ſpoiled."

6. Notwithſtanding the care of your legiſlators in enacting laws, and enforcing them by ſevere penalties; notwithſtanding the wiſe and liberal proviſion which is made

by some towns, and some private gentlemen in the State; yet there is still in many places, "a great and criminal neglect of education."

7. You are indeed a very considerable degree better, in this respect, than in the time of the late war; but yet much remains to be done. Great care ought to be taken, not only to provide a support for instructors of children and youth; but to be attentive in the choice of instructors; to see that they be men of good understanding, learning and morals; that they teach by their example as well as by their precepts; that they govern themselves, and teach their pupils the art of self-government.

8. Another source of improvement, which I beg leave to recommend, is the establishment of social libraries. This is the easiest, the cheapest and most effectual mode of diffusing knowledge among the people. For the sum of six or eight dollars at once, and a small annual payment besides, a man may be supplied with the means of literary improvement during his life, and his children may inherit the blessing.

9. A few neighbours joined together in setting up a library, and placing it under the care of some suitable person, with a very few regulations, to prevent carelessness and waste, may render the most essential service to themselves and to the community.

10. Books may be much better preserved in this way, than if they belonged to individuals; and there is an advantage in the social intercourse of persons who have read the same books, by their conversing on the subjects which have occurred in their reading, and communicating their observations one to another.

11. From this mutual intercourse, another advantage may arise; for the persons who are thus associated may not only acquire, but *originate* knowledge. By studying nature and the sciences; by practising arts, agriculture and manufactures, at the same time that they improve their minds in reading they may be led to discoveries and improvements, original and beneficial; and being already formed into society, they may diffuse their knowledge, ripen their plans, correct their mistakes, and promote the cause of science and humanity in a very considerable degree.

12. The book of nature is always open to our view, and we may study it at our leisure. "'Tis elder scripture, writ by God's own hand." The earth, the air, the sea, the rivers, the mountains, the rocks, the caverns, the animal and vegetable tribes are fraught with instruction. Nature is not half explored; and in what is partly known there are many mysteries, which time, observation and experience must unfold.

13. Every social library, among other books, should be furnished with those of natural philosophy, botany, zoology, chymistry, husbandry, geography and astronomy; that enquiring minds may be directed in their inquiries; that they may see what is known and what still remains to be discovered; and that they may employ their leisure and their various opportunities in endeavoring to add to the stock of science, and thus enrich the world with their observations and improvements.

14 Suffer me to add a few words on the use of *spirituous liquor*, that bane of society, that destroyer of health, morals and property. Nature indeed has furnished her vegetable productions with *spirit*; but she has so combined it with other substances, that unless her work be tortured by fire, the spirit is not separated, and cannot prove pernicious. Why should this force be put on nature to make her yield a noxious draught, when all her original preparations are salutary?

15. The juice of the apple, the fermentation of barley, and the decoction of spruce are amply sufficient for the refreshment of man, let his labor be ever so severe, and his perspiration ever so expansive. Our forefathers, for many years after the settlement of the country, knew not the use of distilled spirits.

16. Malt was imported from England, and wine from the Western or Canary Islands, with which they were refreshed, before their own fields and orchards yielded them a supply. An expedition was once undertaken against a nation of Indians, when there was but *one pint* of strong water (as it was then called) in the whole army, and that was reserved for the sick; yet no complaint was made for want of refreshment.

17. Could we but return to the primitive manners of our ancestors, in this respect, we should be free from many of the disorders, both of body and mind, which are

now experienced. The disuse of ardent spirits would also tend to abolish the infamous traffic in slaves, by whose labor this baneful material is procured.

18. Divine Providence seems to be preparing the way for the destruction of that detestable commerce. The insurrections of the blacks in the West-Indies have already spread desolation over the most fertile plantations, and greatly raised the price of those commodities which we have been used to import from thence.

19. If we could check the consumption of distilled spirits, and enter with vigor into the manufacture of maple sugars, of which our forests would afford an ample supply, the demand for West-India productions might be diminished; the plantations in the islands would not need fresh recruits from Africa; the planters would treat with humanity their remaining blacks; the market for slaves would become less inviting; and the navigation, which is now employed in the most pernicious species of commerce which ever disgraced humanity, would be turned into some other channel.

20. Were I to form a picture of happy society, it would be a town consisting of a due mixture of hills, vallies, and streams of water. The land well fenced and cultivated; the roads and bridges in good repair; a decent inn for the refreshment of travellers, and for public entertainments. The inhabitants mostly husbandmen; their wives and daughters domestic manufacturers; a suitable proportion of handicraft workmen, and two or three traders; a physician and lawyer, each of whom should have a farm for his support.

21. A clergyman of good understanding, of a candid disposition and exemplary morals; not a metaphysical nor a polemic, but a serious and practical preacher. A schoolmaster who should understand his business, and teach his pupils to govern themselves. A social library, annually encreasing, and under good regulation.

22. A club of sensible men, seeking mutual improvement. A decent musical society. No intriguing politician, horse jocky, gambler or sot; but all such characters treated with contempt. Such a situation may be considered as the most favorable to social happiness of any which this world can afford.

CONJUGAL AFFECTION.

Baron Haller, on the death of his wife, from "Curiosities of Literature."

1. SHALL I sing thy death, Marianne? What a theme! When my sighs interrupt my words and one idea flies before the other! The pleasures thou didst bestow on me, now augment my sorrows. I open the wounds of a heart that yet bleeds and thy death is renovated to me.

2. But my passion was too violent—thou didst merit it too well; and thine image is too deeply engraven on my soul, to permit me to be silent. The expressions of thy love revivify, in some degree, my felicity; they afford me a tender recollection of our faithful union as a remembrance thou wouldst have left to me.

3. These are not lines dictated by wit: the artificial complaints of a poet. They are purturbed sighs which escape from a heart not sufficient for its anguish. Yes, I am going to paint my troubled soul, affected by love and grief, not only occupied by the most distressing images, wanders in a labyrinth of affliction.

4. I see thee yet, such as thou wast at death. I approached thee, touched by the most lively despair. Thou didst call back thy last strength to express one word, which I yet asked from thee. O soul, fraught with the purest sentiments, thou didst only appear disturbed for my afflictions; thy last expressions were only those of love and tenderness; and thy last actions only those of resignation.

5. Whither shall I fly? Where shall I find in this country, an asylum, which only offers to me objects of terror? This house in which I lost thee; this sacred dome in which repose thy ashes; these children—Ah! my blood chills at the view of those tender images of thy beauty, whose artless voices call for their mother.—Whither shall I fly? Why cannot I fly to thee?

6. Does not my heart owe thee the sincerest tears? Here thou hadst no other friend but me. It was I who snatched thee from the bosom of thy family; thou didst quit them to follow me. I deprived thee of a country where thou wast loved by relatives who cherished thee, to conduct thee, alas, to the tomb!

7. In those sad adieus with which thy sister embraced thee, while the country gradually fading from our eyes, she lost our glances; then with a softened kindness, mingled with a tender resignation, thou didst say, I depart with tranquillity; what can I regret? My Haller accompanies me.

8. Can I recollect without tears, the day that united me to thee. Yet even now, softened pleasure, mingles with my sorrows, and rapture with my affliction. How tenderly loved thy heart! that heart which could forget every thing, birth, beauty and wealth! and which notwithstanding the avowal I made of my fortune, only valued me for my sentiments.

9. Soon thou didst resign thy youth, and quit the world, to be entirely mine! Superior to ordinary virtue, thou wast only beautiful for *me*. Thy heart was alone attached to mine: careless of thy fate thou wast alone troubled with my lightest sorrows, and enraptured with a glance that expressed content.

10. A will, detached from the vanity of the world, and resigned to heaven: content and a sweet tranquillity, that neither joy nor grief could disturb; wisdom in the education of thy children; a heart overflowing with tenderness, yet free from weakness; a heart made to sooth my sorrows; it was this that formed my pleasures, and that forms my griefs.

11. And thus I loved thee—more than the world could believe—more than I knew myself. How often in embracing thee with ardor, has my heart thought with trembling, Ah! If I should lose her!—How often have I wept in secret!

12. Yes, my grief will last, even when time shall have dried my tears; the heart knows other tears than those which cover the face. The first flame of my youth, the sadly pleasing recollection of thy tenderness, the admiration of thy virtue, are an eternal debt for my heart.

13. In the depth of the thickest woods, under the green shade of the beach, where none will witness my complaints, I will seek for thy amiable image, and nothing shall distract my recollection. There I shall see thy graceful mein, thy sadness when I parted from thee, thy tenderness when I embraced thee, thy joy at my return.

14. In the ſublime abode of the celeſtial regions I will follow thee; I will ſeek for thee beyond the ſtars that roll beneath thy feet. It is there that thy innocence will ſhine in the ſplendor of heavenly light; it is there that with new ſtrength thy ſoul ſhall enlarge its ancient boundaries.

15. It is there that, accuſtoming thyſelf to the light of divinity, thou findeſt thy felicity in its councils; and, that thou mingleſt thy voice with the angelic choir, and a prayer in my favor. There thou learnest the utility of my affliction. God unfolds to thee the volume of fate! thou readeſt his deſigns in our ſeparation, and the cloſe of my career.

16. O ſoul of perfection, which I loved with ſuch ardor, but which I think I loved not enough, how amiable art thou in the celeſtial ſplendor that environs thee! A lively hope elevates me; refuſe not thyſelf to my vows; open thy arms, I fly to be united eternally with thee.

Story of Logan, a Mingo Chief.

1. IN the ſpring of the year 1774, a robbery and murder were committed on an inhabitant of the frontiers of Virginia by two Indians, of the Shawaneſe tribe. The neighboring whites, according to their cuſtom, undertook to puniſh this outrage in a ſummary way. Colonel Creſap, a man infamous for the many murders he had committed on thoſe much injured people, collected a party, and proceeded down the Kanháway, in quest of vengeance.

2. Unfortunately, a canoe of women and children, with one man only, was ſeen coming from the oppoſite ſhore, unarmed, and unſuſpecting any hostile attack from the whites. Creſap and his party concealed themſelves on the bank of the river; and the moment the canoe reached the ſhore ſingled out their objects, and, at one fire, killed every perſon in it.

3. This happened to be the family of Logan, who had long been diſtinguiſhed as the friend of the whites. This unworthy return provoked his vengeance. He accordingly ſignalized himſelf in the war which enſued.

4. In the autumn of the ſame year, a deciſive battle was fought at the mouth of the Great Kanhaway, between the

collected forces of the Shawnese, Mingoes, and Delawares, and a detachment of the Virginia militia. The Indians were defeated and sued for peace

5. Logan, however, disdained to be seen among the suppliants; but, lest the sincerity of a treaty should be disturbed, from which so distinguished a chief absented himself, he sent by a messenger, the following speech, to be delivered to Lord Dunmore.

6. "I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him no meat; if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace."

7. "Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen pointed as they passed by, and said, *Logan is the friend of white men*. I had even thought to have lived with you, had it not been for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children."

8. "There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it, I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country, I rejoice at the beams of peace; but do not harbour a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

Speech of a Scythian Ambassador to Alexander.

1. WHEN the Scythian ambassadors waited on Alexander the great, they gazed on him a long time without speaking a word, being very probably surprised, as they formed a judgment of men from their air and stature, to find that his did not answer the high idea they entertained of him from his fame.

2. At last the oldest of the ambassadors addressed him thus: "Had the gods given thee a body proportionable to thy ambition, the whole universe would have been too little for thee. With one hand thou wouldst touch the East, and with the other the West; and, not satisfi-

ed with this, thou wouldst follow the sun and know where he hides himself.

3. But what have we to do with thee? We never set foot in thy country. May not those who inhabit woods be allowed to live, without knowing who thou art, and whence thou comest? We will neither command over, nor submit to any man.

4. And that thou mayest be sensible what kind of people the Scythians are, know, that we received from Heaven, as a rich present, a yoke of oxen, a ploughshare, a dart, a javelin, and a cup. These we make use of, both with our friends, and against our enemies.

5. To our friends we give corn, which we procure by the labor of our oxen; with them we offer wine to the gods in our cup; and with regard to our enemies, we combat them at a distance with our arrows, and near at hand with our Javelins.

6. But thou, who boasted thy coming to extirpate robbers, art thyself the greatest robber upon earth. Thou hast plundered all nations thou overcamest; thou hast possessed thyself of Lybia, invaded Syria, Persia, and Bactriana; thou art forming a design to march as far as India and now thou comest hither to seize upon our herds of cattle.

7. The great possessions thou hast, only make thee covet the more eagerly what thou hast not. If thou art a god, thou oughtest to do good to mortals, and not deprive them of their possessions.

8. If thou art a mere man, reflect always on what thou art. They whom thou shalt not molest will be thy true friends; the strongest friendships being contracted between equals, and they are esteemed equals who have not tried their strength against each other. But do not suppose that those whom thou conquerest can love thee."

Singular adventure of General Putnam.

1. WHEN General Putnam first moved to Pomfret, in Connecticut, in the year 1739, the country was new and much infested with wolves. Great havoc was made among the sheep by a she-wolf, which, with her annual whelps had for several years continued in that vicinity. The young ones were commonly destroyed by the

vigilance of the hunters; but the old one was too sagacious to be ensnared by them.

2. This wolf, at length, became such an intolerable nuisance, that Mr. Putnam entered into a combination with five of his neighbours to hunt alternately until they could destroy her. Two by rotation, were to be constantly in pursuit. It was known, that having lost the toes from one foot, by a steel trap, she made one track shorter than the other.

3. By this vestige, the pursuers recognized, in a light snow, the route of this pernicious animal. Having followed her to Connecticut river, and found she had turned back in a direct course towards Pomfret, they immediately returned, and by ten o'clock the next morning the bloodhounds had driven her into a den, about three miles distant from the house of Mr. Putnam.

4. The people soon collected with dogs, guns, straw, fire, and sulphur, to attack the common enemy. With this apparatus, several unsuccessful efforts were made to force her from the den. The hounds came back badly wounded and refused to return. The smoke of blazing straw, had no effect. Nor did the fumes of burnt brimstone, with which the cavern was filled, compel her to quit the retirement.

5. Wearied with such fruitless attempts (which had brought the time to ten o'clock at night) Mr. Putnam tried once more to make his dog enter, but in vain: he proposed to his negro man to go down into the cavern and shoot the wolf. The negro declined the hazardous service.

6. Then it was that their master, angry at the disappointment, and declared that he was ashamed of having a coward in his family, resolved himself to destroy the ferocious beast, lest she should escape through some unknown fissure of the rock.

7. His neighbours strongly remonstrated against the perilous enterprise; but he, knowing that wild animals were intimidated by fire, and having provided several strips of birch bark, the only combustible material which he could obtain, which would afford light in this deep and darksome cave, prepared for his descent.

8. Having accordingly, divested himself of his coat

and waistcoat, and having a long rope fastened round his legs, by which he might be pulled back at a concerted signal, he entered, head foremost, with a blazing torch in his hand.

9. Having groped his passage till he came to the horizontal part of the den, the most terryfying darkness appeared in front of the dim circle the light afforded by his torch. It was silent as the house of death. None but monsters of the desert had ever before explored this solitary mansion of horror.

10. He cautiously proceeded onward, came to an ascent, which he slowly mounted on his hands and knees, until he discovered the glaring eye balls of the wolf, who was sitting at the extremity of the cavern. Startled at the sight of fire, she gnashed her teeth and gave a sullen growl.

11. As soon as he had made the necessary discovery, he kicked the rope as a signal for pulling him out. The people at the mouth of the den, who had listened with painful anxiety, hearing the growl of the wolf, and supposing their friend to be in the most imminent danger, drew him forth with such celerity, that he was stripped of his clothes and severely bruised.

12. After he had adjusted his clothes, and loaded his gun with nine buckshot, holding a torch in one hand, and the musquet in the other, he descended a second time. When he drew nearer than before, the wolf, assuming a still more fierce and terrible appearance, howling, rolling her eyes, snapping her teeth, and dropping her head between her legs, was evidently in the attitude, and on the point of springing at him.

13. At this critical instant, he levelled and fired at her head. Stunned with the shock, and suffocated with the smoke, he immediately found himself drawn out of the cave. But having refreshed himself, and permitted the smoke to dissipate, he went down the third time.

14. Once more he came within sight of the wolf, who appearing very passive, he applied the torch to her nose; and perceiving her dead, he took hold of her ears, and then kicking the rope, (still tied round his legs) the people above, with no small exultation, dragged them both out together.

The aged Prisoner, released from the Bastile.

1. NO WHERE else on earth, perhaps, has human misery, by human means, been rendered so lasting, so complete, or so remediless, as in that despotic prison the Bastile. This the following case may suffice to evince; the particulars of which are translated from that elegant and energetic writer, Mr. Mercier.

2. The heinous offence which merited an imprisonment surpassing torture and rendered death a blessing, was no more than some unguarded expressions, implying disrespect towards the late Gallic monarch, Louis fifteenth.

3. Upon the accession of Louis sixteenth to the throne, the ministers then in office, moved by humanity, began their administration with an act of clemency and justice. They inspected the registers of the Bastile, and set many prisoners at liberty.

4. Among those, there was an old man who had groaned in confinement for forty-seven years, between four thick and cold stone walls. Hardened by adversity, which strengthens both the mind and constitution, when they are not overpowered by it, he had resisted the horrors of his long imprisonment with an invincible and manly spirit.

5. His locks, white, thin, and scattered, had almost acquired the rigidity of iron; whilst his body, environed for so long a time by a coffin of stone, had borrowed from it a firm and compact habit. The narrow door of his tomb, turning upon its grating hinges, opened not as usual by halves, and an unknown voice announced his liberty, and bade him depart.

6. Believing this to be a dream, he hesitated; but at length rose up and walked forth with trembling steps, amazed at the space he traversed. The stairs of the prison, the halls, the court seemed to him vast, immense, and almost without bounds.

7. He stopped from time to time, and gazed around like a bewildered traveller. His vision was with difficulty reconciled to the clear light of day. He contemplated the heavens as a new object. His eyes remained fixed, and he could not even weep.

8. Stupified with the newly acquired power of changing his position, his limbs, like his tongue, refused, in

spite of his efforts, to perform their office. At length he got through the formidable gate.

9. When he felt the motion of the carriage which was prepared to transport him to his former habitation, he screamed out, and uttered some inarticulate sounds; and as he could not bear this new movement, he was obliged to descend. Supported by a benevolent arm, he sought out the street where he had formerly resided; he found it, but no trace of his house remained; one of the public edifices occupied the spot where it had stood.

10. He now saw nothing which brought to his recollection, either that particular quarter, the city itself, or the objects with which he was formerly acquainted.—The houses of his nearest neighbours, which were fresh in his memory, had assumed a new appearance.

11. In vain were his looks directed to all the objects around him; he could discover nothing of which he had the smallest remembrance. Terrified, he stopped and fetched a deep sigh. To him what did it import, that the city was peopled with living creatures? None of them were alive to him; he was unknown to all the world, and he knew nobody; and whilst he wept, he regretted his dungeon.

12. At the name of the Bastile, which he often pronounced and even claimed as an asylum, and the sight of his clothes which marked his former age, the croud gathered around him; curiosity, blended with pity, excited their attention. The most aged asked him many questions, but had no remembrance of the circumstances which he recapitulated.

13. At length accident brought to his way an ancient domestic, now a superannuated porter, who, confined to his lodge for fifteen years, had barely sufficient strength to open the gate. Even *he* did not know the master he had served; but informed him that grief and misfortune had brought his wife to the grave thirty years before; that his children were gone abroad to distant climes, and that of all his relations and friends none now remained.

14. This recital was made with the indifference which people discover for events long passed and almost for-

gotten. The miserable man groaned, and groaned alone. The croud around, offering only unknown features to his view, made him feel the excess of his calamities even more than he would have done in the dreadful solitude which he had left.

15. Overcome with sorrow, he presented himself before the minister, to whose humanity he owed that liberty which was now a burden to him. Bowing down he said, "Restore me again to that prison from which you have taken me. I cannot survive the loss of my nearest relations, of my friends, and in one word, of a whole generation. Is it possible in the same moment to be informed of this universal destruction, and not to wish for death ?

16. "This general mortality, which to others comes slowly and by degrees, has to me been instantaneous, the operation of a moment. Whilst secluded from society, I lived with myself only; but here I can neither live with myself, nor with this new race, to whom my anguish and despair appear only as a dream."

17. The minister was melted; he caused the old domestic to attend this unfortunate person, as only he could talk to him of his family.

18. This discourse was the single consolation which he received; for he shunned intercourse with the new race, born since he had been exiled from the world; and he passed his time in the midst of Paris, in the same solitude as he had done whilst confined in a dungeon for almost half a century.

19. But the chagrin and mortification of meeting no person who could say to him, "We were formerly known to each other," soon put an end to his existence.

Description of the Falls of Niagara.

1. AMONG the many natural curiosities which this country affords, the cataract of Niagara is infinitely the greatest. In order to have a tolerable idea of this stupenduous fall of water, it will be necessary to conceive that part of the country in which Lake Erie is situated, to be elevated above that which contains Lake Ontario about three hundred feet.

2. The slope which separates the upper and lower

country is generally very steep, and in many places almost perpendicular. It is formed by horizontal strata of stone, great part of which is what we commonly call lime stone. The slope may be traced from the north side of Lake Ontario, near the bay of Teronto, round the west end of the lake; thence its direction is generally east, between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie; it crosses the strait of Niagara; and the Cheneseco river; after which it becomes lost in the country towards the Seneca Lake.

3. It is to this slope that our country is indebted both for the cataract of Niagara and the great falls of the Cheneseco. The cataract of Niagara was formerly down at the northern side of the slope, near to that place, which is now known by the name of the Landing; but from the great length of time, added to the great quantity of water, and distance which it falls, the solid stone is worn away, for about seven miles, up towards Lake Erie, and a chasm is formed which no person can approach without horror.

4. Down this chasm the water rushes with a most astonishing velocity, after it makes the great pitch. In going up the road near this chasm, the fancy is constantly engaged in the contemplation of the most romantic and awful prospects imaginable, until at length, the eye catches the falls, the imagination is instantly arrested, and you admire in silence! The river is about one hundred and thirty-five poles wide, at the falls, and the perpendicular pitch one hundred and fifty feet.

5. The fall of this vast body of water produces a sound, which is frequently heard at the distance of twenty miles, and a sensible tremulous motion in the earth for some poles round. A heavy fog, or cloud, is constantly ascending from the falls, in which rainbows may always be seen when the sun shines.

6. This fog, or spray, in the winter season falls upon the neighbouring trees, where it congeals, and produces a most beautiful chrystalline appearance. This remark is equally applicable to the falls of the Cheneseco.

7. The difficulty which would attend levelling the rapids in the chasm, prevented my attempting it; but I conjecture the water must descend at least sixty-five feet,

The perpendicular pitch at the cataract is at least one hundred and fifty feet: to these add fifty-eight feet, which the water falls in the last half mile, immediately above the falls, and we have two hundred and seventy-three feet, which the water falls in a distance of about seven miles and a half.

8. If either ducks, or geese, inadvertently alight in the rapids, above the great cataract, they are incapable of getting on the wing again, and are instantly hurried on to destruction. There is one appearance at this cataract, worthy of some attention, and which I do not remember to have seen noted by any writer.

9. Just below the great pitch the water and foam may be seen puffed up in spherical figures nearly as large as common cocks of hay; they burst at the top; and project a column of spray to a prodigious height; they then subside, and are succeeded by others, which burst in like manner. This appearance is most conspicuous about half way between the island that divides the falls, and the west side of the strait, where the largest column of water descends.

Narrative of the Captivity of Mrs. Jemima Howe, taken by the Indians at Hindsdale, New-Hampshire, July 27, 1775.

1. AS Messrs. Caleb Howe, Hilkiah Grout, and Benjamin Gaffield, who had been hoeing corn in the meadow west of the river, were returning home a little before sunset, to a place called Bridgman's fort, they were fired upon by twelve Indians, who had ambushed their path.

2. Howe was on horseback, with two young lads, his children, behind him. A ball, which broke his thigh, brought him to the ground. His horse ran a few rods, and fell likewise, and both the lads were taken. The Indians in their savage manner, coming up to Howe, pierced his body with a spear, tore off his scalp, stuck a hatchet in his head, and left him in this forlorn condition.

3. He was found alive the morning after, by a party of men from Fort Hinsdale; and being asked by one of the party whether he knew him, he answered Yes, I know you all. Those were his last words, though he

did not expire until after his friends had arrived with him at Fort Hinsdale. Grout was so fortunate as to escape unhurt.

4. But Gaffield in attempting to wade through the river, at a certain place which was indeed fordable at that time, was unfortunately drowned. Flushed with the success they had met with here, the savages went directly to Bridgman's Fort. There was no man in it, and only three women and some children. Mrs. Jemima Howe, Mrs. Submit Grout, and Mrs. Eunice Gaffield.

5. Their husbands I need not mention again, and their feelings at this juncture I will not attempt to describe.— They had heard the enemies' guns, but knew not what happened to their friends.

6. Extremely anxious for their safety, they stood longing to embrace them, until at length concluding from the noise they heard without, that some of them were come, they unbarred the gate in a hurry to receive them; when lo! to their inexpressible disappointment and surprize, instead of their husbands, in rushed a number of hideous Indians to whom they and their tender offspring became an easy prey; and from whom they had nothing to expect, but either an immediate death, or a long and doleful captivity.

7. The latter of these, by the favor of Providence, turned out to be the lot of these unhappy women, and their still more unhappy, because more helpless children. Mrs. Gaffield had but one, Mrs. Grout had three, and Mrs. Howe seven. The eldest of Mrs. Howe's was eleven years old, and the youngest but six months.

8. The two eldest were daughters, which she had by her first husband Mr. William Phipps, who was also slain by the Indians, of which I doubt not but you have seen an account in Mr. Doolittle's history. It was from the mouth of this woman that I lately received the foregoing account. She also gave me, I doubt not, a true, though, to be sure, a very brief and imperfect history of her captivity, which I here insert for your perusal.

9. The Indians (she says) having plundered and set fire to the fort, we marched, as near as I could judge, a mile and a half into the woods, where we encamped that night.

10. When the morning came and we had advanced as

much farther, six Indians were sent back to the place of our late abode, who collected a little more plunder, and destroyed some other effects that had been left behind, but they did not return until the day was so far spent that it was judged best to continue where we were through the night.

11. Early the next morning we set off for Canada, and continued our march eight days successively, until we had reached the place where the Indians had left their canoes, about fifteen miles from Crown Point. This was a long and tedious march; but the captives, by divine assistance, were enabled to endure it with less trouble and difficulty than they had reason to expect.

12. From such savage masters, in such indigent circumstances, we could not rationally hope for kinder treatment than we received. Some of us, it is true, had a harder lot than others; and, among the children, I thought my son Squire had the hardest of any.

13. He was then only four years old, and when we stopped to rest our weary limbs, and he sat down on his master's pack, the savage monster would often knock him off: and sometimes too with the handle of his hatchet. Several ugly marks, indented in his head by the cruel Indians, at that tender age, are still plainly to be seen.

14. At length we arrived at Crown Point, and took up our quarters there, for the space of near a week. In the mean time, some of the Indians went to Montreal, and took several of the weary captives along with them, with a view of selling them to the French. They did not succeed however in finding a market for any of them.

15. They gave my youngest daughter to the governor, de Vaudreuil, had a drunken frolic, and returned again to Crown Point, with the rest of their prisoners. From hence we set off for St. John's, in four or five canoes, just as night was coming on, and were soon surrounded with darkness.

16. A heavy storm hung over us. The sound of the rolling thunder was very terrible upon the waters, which at every flash of expansive lightning, seemed to be all in a blaze. Yet to this we were indebted for all the light we enjoyed. No object could we discern any longer than the flashes lasted.

17. In this posture we sailed in our open, tottering canoes, almost the whole of that dreary night. The morning in

deed had not yet begun to dawn, when we all went ashore; and having collected a heap of sand and gravel for a pillow, I laid myself down, with my tender infant by my side, not knowing where any of my other children were, or what a miserable condition they might be in.

18. The next day, however, under the wing of that ever present and all-powerful Providence, which had preserved us through the darkness and imminent dangers of the preceding night, we all arrived in safety at St. John's.

19. Our next movement was to St. François, the metropolis, if I may so call it, to which the Indians, who led us captive, belonging. Soon after our arrival at that wretched capital, a council consisting of the chief Sachem, and some principal warriors of the St. Francois tribe, was convened: and after the ceremonies usual on such occasion were over, I was conducted and delivered to an old squaw, whom the Indians told me I must call my mother.

20. My Infant still continued to be the property of its original Indian owners. I was nevertheless permitted to keep it a little while longer, for the sake of saving them the trouble of looking after it. When the weather began to grow cold, shuddering at the prospect of approaching winter, I acquainted my new mother, that I did not think it would be possible for me to endure it, if I must spend it with her, and fare as the Indians did.

21. Listening to my repeated and earnest solicitations, that I might be disposed of among some of the French inhabitants of Canada, she at length set off with me and my infant, attended by some male Indians, upon a journey to Montreal, in hopes of finding a market for me there. But the attempt proved unsuccessful, and the journey tedious indeed.

22. Our provision was so scanty as well as insipid and unsavory; the weather was so cold, and the travelling so very bad, that it often seemed as if I must have perished on the way.

23. While we were at Montreal, we went into the house of a certain French gentleman, whose lady being sent for, and coming into the room where I was, to examine me, seeing I had an infant, exclaimed with an

oath, "I will not buy a woman who has a child to look after."

24. There was a swill-pail standing near me, in which I observed some crusts and crumbs of bread swimming on the surface of the greasy liquor it contained. Sorely pinched with hunger, I skimmed them off with my hands, and ate them; and this was all the refreshment which the house afforded me.

25. Somewhere in the course of this visit to Montreal, my Indian mother was so unfortunate as to catch the small-pox, of which distemper she died, soon after our return, which was by water, to St. Francois. And now came on the season when the Indians began to prepare for a winter's hunt.

26. I was ordered to return my poor child to those of them who still claimed it as their property. This was a severe trial. The babe clung to my bosom with all its might; but I was obliged to pluck it thence, and deliver it, shrieking and screaming enough to penetrate a heart of stone, into the hands of those unfeeling wretches, whose tender mercies may be termed cruel.

27. It was soon carried off by a hunting party of those Indians, to a place called Messiskow, at the lower end of Lake Champlain, whither, in about a month after, it was my fortune to follow them. And here I found it, it is true, but in a condition that afforded me no great satisfaction: it being greatly emaciated, and almost starved.

28. I took it in my arms, put its face to mine, and it instantly bit me with such violence, that it seemed as if I must have parted with a piece of my cheek. I was permitted to lodge with it that, and the two following nights; but every morning that intervened, the Indians, I suppose on purpose to torment me, sent me away to another wigwam, which stood at a little distance, though not so far from the one in which my distressed infant was confined, but that I could plainly hear its incessant cries, and heart rending lamentations.

29. In this deplorable condition I was obliged to take my leave of it on the morning of the third day after my arrival at the place. We moved down the lake several miles the same day; and the night following was remarkable on account of the *great earthquake* which terribly shook that howling wilderness.

30. Among the Islands hereabouts, we spent the winter season, often shifting our quarters, and roving about from one place to another; our family consisting of three persons only, besides myself, viz. my late mother's daughter, whom I therefore called my sister, her sanhop, and a pappoose.

31. They once left me alone two dismal nights; and when they returned to me again, perceiving them smile at each other, I asked what was the matter? They replied, that two of my children were no more. One of which they said, died a natural death, and the other was knocked on the head.

32. I did not utter many words, but my heart was sorely pained within me, and my mind exceedingly troubled with strange and awful ideas. I often imagined, for instance, that I plainly saw the naked carcases of my deceased children hanging upon the limbs of the trees, as the Indians are wont to hang the raw hides of those beasts which they take in hunting.

33. It was not long, however, before it was so ordered by Kind Providence, that I should be relieved in a good measure from those horrid imaginations; for as I was walking one day upon the ice, observing a smoke at some distance upon the land, it must proceed, thought I, from the fire of some Indian hut; and who knows but some one of my poor children may be there.

34. My curiosity, thus excited, led me to the place, and there I found my son Caleb, a little boy between two and three years old, whom I had lately buried, in sentiment at least; or rather imagined to have been deprived of life, and perhaps also denied a decent grave.

35. I found him likewise in tolerable health and circumstances, under the protection of a fond Indian mother; and moreover had the happiness of lodging with him in my arms one joyful night. Again we shifted our quarters and when we had travelled eight or ten miles upon the snow and ice, came to a place where the Indians manufactured sugar which they extracted from the maple trees.

36. Here an Indian came to visit us, whom I knew, and who could speak English. He asked me why I did not go to see my son Squire. I replied that I had late-

ly been informed that he was dead. He assured me that he was yet alive, and but two or three miles off, on the opposite side of the Lake.

37. At my request, he gave me the best directions he could to the place of his abode. I resolved to embrace the first opportunity that offered of endeavoring to search it out. While I was busy in contemplating this affair, the Indians obtained a little bread, of which they gave me a small share.

38. I did not taste a morsel of it myself, but saved it all for my poor child, if I should be so lucky as to find him. At length having obtained of my keepers leave to be absent for one day, I set off early in the morning, and steering as well as I could, according to the directions which the friendly Indian had given me, I quickly found the place which he had so accurately marked out.

39. I beheld, as I drew nigh, my little son without the camp, but he looked, thought I, like a starved and mangy puppy, that had had been wallowing in the ashes. I took him in my arms, and he spoke to me the words, in the Indian tongue, "Mother are you come?"

40. I took him in the wigwam with me, and observing a number of Indian children in it, I distributed all the bread which I had reserved for my own child, among them all, otherwise I should have given great offence.

41. My little boy appeared to be very fond of his new mother, kept as near me as possible while I stayed, and when I told him I must go, he fell as though he had been knocked down with a club.

42. But having recommended him to the care of him who made him, when the day was far spent, and the time would permit me to stay no longer, I departed, you may well suppose with a heavy load at my heart. The tidings I had received of the death of my youngest child had a little before been confirmed to me beyond a doubt, but I could not mourn so heartily for the deceased, as for the living child.

43. When the winter broke up we removed to St. John's, and through the ensuing summer, our principal residence was at no geat distance from the fort at that place. In the mean time, however, my sister's husband having been out with a scouting party to some of the

English settlements, had a drunken frolic at the fort when he returned.

44. His wife, who never got drunk, but had often experienced the ill effects of her husband's intemperance, fearing what the consequences might prove, if he should come home in a morose and turbulent humour, to avoid his insolence, proposed that we should both retire, and keep out of the reach of it, until the storm abated.

45. We absconded accordingly; but so it happened, that I returned, and ventured into his presence, before his wife had presumed to come nigh him. I found him in his wigwam and in a surly mood; and not being able to revenge upon his wife, because she was not at home, he laid hold of me, and hurried me to the fort; and, for a trifling consideration, sold me to a French gentleman, whose name was Saccapee.

46. It is an ill wind certainly that blows nobody any good. I had been with the Indians a year lacking fourteen days; and, if not for my sister, yet for me, it was a lucky circumstance indeed, which thus at last in an unexpected moment, snatched me out of their cruel hands, and placed me beyond the reach of their insolent power.

47. After my Indian master had disposed of me in the manner related above, and the moments of sober reflection had arrived, perceiving that the man who bought me had taken the advantage of him in an unguarded hour, his resentment began to kindle, and his indignation rose so high, that he threatened to kill me if he should meet me alone; or if he could not revenge himself thus, that he would set fire to the fort.

48. I was therefore secreted in an upper chamber, and the fort carefully guarded, until his wrath had time to cool. My service in the family to which I was advanced was perfect freedom, in comparison with what it had been among the barbarous Indians.

49. My new master and mistress were both as kind and generous towards me as I could reasonably expect. I seldom asked a favour of either of them, but it was readily granted. In consequence of which I had it my power, in many instances, to administer aid and refreshment to the poor prisoners of my own nation, who were brought into

St. John's during my abode in the family of the above mentioned benevolent and hospitable Saccapee.

50. Yet even in this family, such trials awaited me as I had little reason to expect; but stood in need of a large stock of prudence, to enable me to encounter them. In this I was greatly assisted by the governor, and Col. Schuyler, who was then a prisoner.

51. I was moreover under unspeakable obligations to the governor on another account. I had received intelligence from my daughter Mary, the purport of which was, that there was a prospect of her being shortly married to a young Indian of the tribe of St. Francois, with which tribe she had continued from the beginning of her captivity. These were heavy tidings, and added greatly to the poignancy of my other afflictions.

52. However, not long after I heard this melancholy news, an opportunity presented of acquainting that humane and generous gentleman, the commander in chief, and my illustrious benefactor, with this affair also, who in compassion for my sufferings, and to mitigate my sorrows, issued his orders in good time, and had my daughter taken away from the Indians, and conveyed to the same nunnery where her sister was then lodged, with his express injunction, that they should both of them together be well looked after, and carefully educated, as his adopted children.

53. In this school of superstition and bigotry, they continued while the war in those days between France and Great-Britain lasted. At the conclusion of which war, the governor went home to France, took my oldest daughter along with him, and married her there to a French gentleman, whose name is Cron Lewis.

54. He was at Boston with the fleet under Count de Estaing, (1778) and one of his clerks. My other daughter still continuing in the nunnery, a considerable time had elapsed after my return from captivity, when I made a journey to Canada, resolving to use my best endeavors not to return without her.

55. I arrived just in time to prevent her being sent to France. She was to have gone in the next vessel that sailed for that place. And I found it extremely difficult to prevail with her to quit the nunnery and go home with me.

56. Yes, she absolutely refused; and all the persuasions and arguments I could use with her were to no effect, until after I had been to the governor, and obtained a letter from him to the superintendant of the nuns, in which he threatened, if my daughter should not be delivered immediately into my hands, or could not be prevailed with to submit to my parental authority, that he would send a band of soldiers to assist me in bringing her away.

57. But so extremely bigoted was she to the customs and religion of the place, that after all she left it with the greatest reluctance and the most bitter lamentations, which she continued as we passed the streets, and wholly refused to be comforted. My good friend, Major Small, whom we met with on the way, tried all he could to console her; and was so very kind and obliging as to bear us company, and carry my daughter behind him on horseback.

58. But I have run on a little before my story; for I have not yet informed you of the means and manners of my own redemption; to the accomplishing of which the recovery of my daughter just mentioned, and the ransoming of some of my other children, several gentlemen of note contributed not a little; to whose goodness therefore I am greatly indebted, and sincerely hope I shall never be so ungrateful as to forget it.

59. Col. Schuyler, in particular, was so very kind and generous as to advance 2700 livres to procure a ransom for myself and three of my children. He accompanied and conducted us from Montreal to Albany, and entertained us in the most friendly and hospitable manner a considerable time at his own house, and I believe entirely at his own expense.

The Whistle.

1. WHEN I was a child, at seven years old, says Dr. Franklin, my friends on a holiday, filled my little pockets with coppers. I went directly to a shop where they sold toys for children; and being charmed with the sound of a Whistle, which I met by the way, in the hands of another boy, I voluntarily offered, and gave all my money for it.

2. I then came home, and went whistling all over the house much pleased with my Whistle; but disturbing all the

family. My brothers and sisters, and cousins, understanding the bargain I had made, told me, I had given four times as much for it, as it was worth.

3. This put me in mind of what good things I might have bought with the rest of the money. And they laughed at me so much for my folly that I cried with vexation; and the reflection gave me more chagrin than the Whistle gave me pleasure.

4. This, however, was afterwards of use to me; the impression continued on my mind, so that often when I was tempted to buy some unnecessary thing, I said to myself, *Don't give too much for the Whistle.* And so I saved my money.

5. As I grew up and came into the world, and observed the actions of men, I thought I met with many, very many, *who gave too much for the Whistle.*

6. When I saw one too ambitious of court favors, sacrificing his time in attendance at levees, his repose, his liberty, his virtue, and perhaps his friends, to attain it, I have said to myself, *This man gives too much for his Whistle.*

7. When I saw another fond of popularity, constantly employing himself in political bustles, neglecting his own affairs, and ruining them by that neglect, *He pays indeed,* said I, *too much for his Whistle.*

8. If I knew a miser, who gave up every kind of comfortable living, all the pleasure of doing good to others, all the esteem of his fellow citizens, and the joys of benevolent friendship for the sake of accumulating wealth, *Poor man,* said I, *you do indeed pay too much for the Whistle.*

9. When I meet with a man of pleasure, sacrificing every laudable improvement of the mind, or of his fortune to mere corporeal sensations, and ruining his health in the pursuit; Mistaken man says I, you are providing pain for yourself instead pleasure; *you give too much for your Whistle.*

10. If I see one fond of fine clothes, fine furniture, fine houses, fine equipage, all above his fortune, for which he contracts debts, and ends his career in prison; Alas! say I, *he has paid dear, very dear for his Whistle.*

11. In short, I conceived that great part of the miseries of mankind were brought upon them by the false estimates

they had made of the value of things, and by their giving too much for their *Whistles.*

History of Pocahontas.

1. PERHAPS they, who are not particularly acquainted with the history of Virginia, may be ignorant that Pocahontas was the protectress of the English, and often screened them from the cruelty of her father.

2. She was but twelve years old, when Captain Smith, the bravest, the most intelligent, and the most humane of the first colonists, fell into the hands of the savages.—He already understood their language, had traded with them several times, and often appeased the quarrels between the Europeans and them. Often had he been obliged also to fight them, and to punish their perfidy.

3. At length however, under the pretext of commerce, he was drawn into an ambush, and the only two companions who accompanied him fell before his eyes; but though alone; by his dexterity he extricated himself from the troop which surrounded him, until, unfortunately, imagining he could save himself, by crossing a morass, he stuck fast, so that the savages against whom he had no means of defending himself, at last took and bound him, and conducted him to Powhatan.

4. The king was so proud of having Captain Smith in his power, that he sent him in triumph to all the tributary princes, and ordered that he should be splendidly treated, till he returned to suffer that death which was prepared for him.

5. The fatal moment at last arrived. Captain Smith was laid upon the hearth of the savage king, and his head placed upon a large stone to receive the stroke of death; when Pocahontas, the youngest and darling daughter of Powhatan, threw herself upon his body, clasped him in her arms, and declared, that if the cruel sentence was executed, the first blow should fall on her.

6. All savages (absolute sovereigns and tyrants not excepted) are invariably more affected by the tears of infancy, than the voice of humanity. Powhatan could not resist the tears and prayers of his daughter.

. Captain Smith obtained his life on condition of paying for his ransom a certain quantity of muskets, powder, and

iron utensils; but how were they to be obtained? They would neither permit him to return to James-town, nor let the English know where he was, least they should demand him sword in hand.

8. Captain Smith, who was as sensible as courageous, said, that if Powhatan would permit one of his subjects to carry to James-Town a leaf which he took from his pocket book, he should find under a tree, at the day and hour appointed all the articles demanded for his ransom.

9. Powhatan consented; but without having much faith in his promises, believing it to be only an artifice of the Captain to prolong his life. But he had written on the leaf a few lines, sufficient to give an account of his situation. The messenger returned. The king sent to the place fixed upon, and was greatly astonished to find every thing which had been demanded.

10. Powhatan could not conceive this mode of transmitting thoughts; and Captain Smith was henceforth looked upon as a great magician, to whom they could not show too much respect. He left the savages in this opinion, and hastened to return home.

11. Two or three years after, some fresh differences arising amidst them and the English, Powhatan, who no longer thought them sorcerers, but still feared their power, laid a horrid plan to get rid of them altogether. His project was to attack them in profound peace, and cut the throats of the whole colony.

12. The night of this intended conspiracy, Pocahontas took advantage of the obscurity! and in a terrible storm, which kept the savages in their tents, escaped from her father's house, advised the English to be on their guard, but conjured them to spare her family; to appear ignorant of the intelligence she had given, and terminate all their difference, by a new treaty.

13. It would be tedious to relate all the services which this angel of peace rendered to both nations. I shall only add, that the English, I know not from what motives, but certainly against all faith and equity, thought proper to carry her off. Long and bitterly did she deplore her fate; and the only consolation she had was Captain Smith, in whom she found a second father.

14. She was treated with great respect and married

to a planter by the name of Rolfe, who soon after took her to England. This was in the reign of James the first; and it is said, that the monarch, pedantic and ridiculous in every point, was so infatuated with the prerogatives of royalty, that he expressed his displeasure, that one of his subjects should dare to marry the daughter even of a savage king.

15. It will not perhaps be difficult to decide on this occasion, whether it was the savage king who derived honor from finding himself placed upon a level with the European prince, or the English monarch, who, by his pride and prejudices, reduced himself to a level with the chief of the savages.

16. Be that as it will, Captain Smith, who had returned to London before the arrival of Pocahontas, was extremely happy to see her again; but dared not treat her with the same familiarity as at James-Town. As soon as she saw him, she threw herself into his arms, calling him her father; but finding that he neither returned her caresses with equal warmth, nor the endearing title of daughter, she turned aside her head and wept bitterly; and it was a long time before they could obtain a single word from her.

17. Capt. Smith inquired several times what could be the cause of her affliction. "What! said she, did I not save thy life in America? When I was torn from the arms of my father, and conducted amongst thy friends, didst thou not promise to be a father to me? Didst thou not assure me, that if I went into thy country thou wouldst be my father, and that I should be thy daughter? Thou hast deceived me, and behold me, now here, a stranger and an orphan."

18. It was not difficult for the Captain to make his peace with this charming creature, whom he tenderly loved. He presented her to several people of the first quality; but he never dared to take her to court, from which, however, she received several favors.

19. After a residence of several years in England, an example of virtue and piety, and attachment to her husband, she died, as she was on the point of embarking for America. She left an only son, who was married, and

left none but daughters; and from these are descended some of the principal characters in Virginia.

Emilius, or Domestic Happiness.

1. THE government of a family depends on such various and opposite principles, that it is a matter of extreme delicacy. Perhaps there is no situation in life in which it is so difficult to behave with propriety, as in the contest between *parental authority* and *parental love*. This is undoubtedly the reason why we see so few happy families. Few parents are both loved and respected, because most of them are either the *dupes* or *tyrants* of their children.

2. Some parents, either from a natural weakness of mind or an excess of fondness, permit, and even encourage their children, in a thousand familiarities, which render them ridiculous, and by diminishing the respect which is due to their age and station, destroy all their authority.

3. Others, ruled by a partial and blind affection, which can deny nothing to its object, indulge their children in all their romantic wishes, however trifling and foolish; however degrading to their dignity or injurious to their welfare.

4. Others soured by misfortunes, or grown peevish and jealous by the loss of youthful pleasures, and an acquaintance with the deceit and folly of the world, attempt to restrain the ideas and enjoyments of youth by the rigid maxims of age.

5. The children of the first class often offend by silly manners and a kind of good natured disrespect. Those of the second are generally proud, whimsical and vicious. Those of the third, if they are subdued when young, by the rigor of parental discipline, forever remain morose, illiberal and unsociable: or if, as it commonly happens, they find means to escape from restraint, they abandon themselves to every species of licentiousness.

6. To parents of these descriptions may be added another class, whose fondness blinds their eyes to the most glaring vices of their children; or invents such palliations, as to prevent the most salutary corrections.

7. The taste for amusements in young people, is the most difficult to regulate by the maxims of prudence. In this article, parents are apt to err either by extreme indul-

gence on the one hand, or immoderate rigour on the other.

8. Recollecting the feelings of their youth, they give unbounded licence to the inclinations of their children; or having lost all relish for amusements, they refuse to gratify their most moderate desires.

9. It is a maxim which universally holds true, that the best method of guarding youth from *criminal* pleasures, is to indulge them freely in those that are *innocent*. A person who has free access to reputable society, will have little inclination to frequent that which is vicious.

10. But those, who are kept under constant restraint, who are seldom in amusements, who are perpetually awed by the frowns of a parent, or soured by a disappointment of their most harmless wishes, will at times break over all bounds to gratify their taste for pleasure, and will not be anxious to discriminate between the innocent and the criminal.

11. Nothing contributes more to keep youth within the limits of decorum, than to have their superiors mingle in their company, at proper times, and participate of their amusements.

12. This condescension, flatters their pride: at the same time, that respect for age, which no familiarities can wholly efface, naturally checks the extravagant sallies of mirth, and the indelicate rudenesses which young people are apt to indulge in their jovial hours.

13. That awful distance at which some parents keep their children, and their abhorrence of all juvenile diversions, which compel youth to sacrifice their most innocent desires, or veil the gratifications of them with the most anxious secrecy, have as direct a tendency to drive young persons into a profligate life, as the force of vicious example.

14. It is impossible to give to the age of *twenty* the feelings or the knowledge of *sixty*; as it would be folly to wish to clothe a child with grey hairs, or to stamp the fading aspect of Autumn on the bloom of May. Nature has given to every age some peculiar passions and appetites; to moderate and refine these, not to stifle and destroy, is the business of common prudence and parental care.

15. I was led into this train of reflections by an acquaintance with the family of Emilius, which is a rare instance of domestic felicity. Parents indulgent to their children,

hospitable to their friends, and universally respected; their sons equally generous, modest and manly.

16. Emilia, an only daughter, the pride of her parents, possessed of every accomplishment that can honor herself, or endear her to her friends; an easy fortune, and a disposition to enjoy and improve it for the purposes of humanity; perfect harmony in domestic life, and unaffected satisfaction in the pleasures of society. Such is the family of Emilius.

17. Such a family is a little paradise on earth; to envy their happiness is almost a virtue. Conjugal respect, parental tenderness, filial obedience, and brotherly kindness, are so seldom united, in a family, that when I am honored with the friendship of such, I am equally ambitious to participate their happiness, and profit by the example.

18. Emilia's situation must be peculiarly agreeable.— Her parents delight to gratify her in every amusement: and contented with this she knows no wish beyond the sacred bounds of honor. While by their indulgence she enjoys every rational pleasure, she rewards their generous care by a dutiful behaviour and unblemished manners.

19. By thus discharging the reciprocal duties of their respective stations, the happiness of each is secured. The solicitude of the parent and the obedience of the child equally contribute to the bliss of the little society; the one calling forth every act of tenderness, and the other displayed in all the filial virtues.

20. Few families are destined to be so happy as that of Emilius. Where I to choose the situation where I could pass my life with most satisfaction, it would be in this domestic circle. My house would then be the residence of delight, unmingled with the anxieties of ambition or the regret of disappointment.

21. Every act would be dictated by love and respect; every conntenance would wear the smile of complaisance; and the little unavoidable troubles, incident to the happiest situation, would only serve to increase our friendship and improve our felicity, by making room for the exercise of virtue.

Emilia, or the Happiness of Retirement.

AS I was converſing with Emilia, a few days paſt, I aſked whether ſhe was contented to live ſo remote from the reſort of company. She anſwered in the affirmative, and remarked further, that her ſituation enabled her to diſtinguiſh between *real* friends and *complimentary:* For if ſhe lived in a more public place, ſhe might be viſited by crowds of people, who were civil indeed, but had no motive for calling on her, but to ſpend an idle hour and gaze on the buſy multitude.

2. I was pleaſed with the remark, and was naturally led to conſider ſuch a retired ſituation as a fortunate circumſtance for a young lady of delicacy. Not only the happineſs of a family, but the character of young women, both in a moral and ſocial view, depends on a choice of proper company.

3. A perpetual throng of company, eſpecially if it furniſhes a variety of new objects, has a pernicious effect on the diſpoſitions of female minds. Women are deſtined by nature to preſide over domeſtic affairs. Whatever parade they may make abroad, their *real* merit and *real* characters are known only at home.

4. The behaviour of ſervants, the neatneſs of furniture, the order of a table, and the regularity of domeſtic buſineſs, are deciſive evidences of female worth. Perhaps ſweetneſs of temper does not contribute more to the happineſs of their partners and their families, than a proper attention to theſe ticles.

5. For this reaſon whatever has a tendency to divert the mind from theſe concerns, and give them a turn for empty ſhow, endleſs noiſe, and taſteleſs amuſements, ought to be carefully avoided by young ladies who wiſh for reſpect beyond the preſent moment.

6. Miſſes, who are perpetually ſurrounded with idle company, or even live in ſight of it, though they may be fortunate enough to preſerve their innocence, are ſtill in hazard of contracting ſuch a fondneſs for diſſipation and folly, as to unfit them for the ſuperintendence of a family.

7. Another danger to which young women, poſſeſſed of perſonal charms, are expoſed in public places, is, the flattery and admiration of men. The good opinion of a fop will

hardly flatter a woman of discernment; much less his ordinary compliments, which are commonly without meaning.

8. But the heart is often so disguised, that it is difficult at first to distinguish between a coxcomb and a man of worth, or if it is easy for an accurate observer, yet there is great danger that vanity and inexperience will make young ladies overlook the distinction.

9. Few minds are effectually secured against the attacks of flattery. It is a poison the more fatal, as it seizes human nature in its weakest part. In youth, when the passions are in full vigor, and the judgment feeble, female minds are peculiarly liable to be corrupted by the contagious influence of pretty civilities and affected admiration.

10. With whatever scruples they may at first listen to the praises that are bestowed on their real or pretended charms, a constant strain of flattering addresses, accompanied with obsequious complaisance, seldom fails of giving them too high an opinion of themselves. They are insensibly led to believe, that they are possessed of virtues to which they are really strangers.

11. This belief satisfies them without attempting any further improvement; and makes them to depend, for reputation in life, on good qualities, the fancied existence of which begins and ends with the falsehood of customary compliments.

12. Such ladies before marriage, are usually vain, pert, affected and silly; and after marriage, haughty, disappointed and peevish. The most perfect beauty must fade, and cease to command admiration; but in most instances, the nuptial hour puts a period to that excess of flattering attention which is the happiness of giddy females. The longest term of admiration must be short. That which depends solely on personal attractions is often momentary.

13. The more flattery is bestowed upon young ladies, the less, in general, are they solicitous to acquire virtues which shall ensure respect when admiration shall cease. The more they are praised in youth, the more they expect it in advanced life, when they have less charms to command it. Thus the excessive complaisance of admirers, which is extremely pleasing at *sixteen*, proves at *forty*, a source of mortification and discontent.

14. I would by no means insinuate that young ladies ought to be kept total strangers to company, and to rational professions of esteem. It is in company only that they can acquaint themselves with mankind, acquire an easy address, and learn numberless little decorums, which are essential and cannot be taught by precept. Without these a woman will sometimes deviate from that dignity and propriety of conduct, which in any situation, will secure the good will of her friends, and prevent the blushes of her husband.

15. A fondness for company and amusement is blameable only when it is indulged to excess, and permitted to absorb more important concerns. Nor is some degree of flattery always dangerous or useless. The good opinion of mankind we are all desirous to obtain; and to know that we *possess* it, often makes us ambitious to *deserve* it.

16. No passion is given to us in vain: the best ends are sometimes effected by the worst means; and even female vanity, properly managed, may prompt to the most meritorious actions. I should pay Emilia but a very ill compliment to ascribe her virtues to her local situation; for no person can claim, as a virtue, what she has been in no danger of losing.

17. But there is no retirement beyond the reach of temptation, and the whole tenor of her conduct proves, that her unblemished morals and uniform delicacy proceed from better principles than necessity or accident.

18. She is loved and flattered but she is not vain; her company is universally coveted, and yet she has no airs of haughtiness and disdain.

19. Her cheerfulness in company shews that she has a relish for society; her contentment at home, and attention to domestic concerns, are early specimens of her happy disposition; and her decent, unaffected abhorrence of every species of licentious behaviour, evinces, beyond suspicion, that the innocence of her heart is equal to the charms of her person.

JULIANA. *A real character.*

1. JULIANA is one of those rare women whose personal attractions have no rivals, but the sweetness of her temper and the delicacy of her sentiments. An ele-

gant person, regular features, a fine complexion, a lively expressive countenance, an easy address, and those blushes of modesty that soften the soul of the beholder: These are native beauties which render her the object of universal admiration.

2. But when we converse with her, and hear the melting expressions of unaffected sensibility and virtue that flow from her tongue, her personal charms receive new lustre, and irresistibly engage the affections of her acquaintance.

3. Sensible that the great source of all happiness, is purity of morals and an easy conscience, Juliana pays constant and sincere attention to the duties of religion. She abhors the infamous, but fashionable vice of deriding the sacred institutions or religion.

4. She considers a lady without virtue as a monster on earth; and every accomplishment, without morals, as polite deception. She is neither a hypocrite, nor an enthusiast; on the contrary, she mingles such cheerfulness with the religious duties of life, that even her piety carries with it a charm which insensibly allures the profligate from the arms of vice.

5. Not only the general tenor of her life, but in particular her behavior in church, evinces the reality of her religion. She esteems it not only criminal in a high degree, but extremely unpolite, to behave with levity in a place consecrated to the solemn purpose of devotion.

6. She cannot believe that any person, who is solicitous to treat all mankind with civility, can laugh in the temple of Jehovah, and treat their great Benefactor with heedless neglect.

7. In polite life, the manners of Juliana are peculiarly engaging. To her superiors, she shows the utmost deference and respect. To her equals, the most modest complaisance and civility; while every rank experiences her kindness and affability.

8. By this conduct she secures the love and friendship of all degrees. No person can despise her, for she does nothing that is ridiculous; she cannot be hated, for she does injury to none; and even the malevolent whispers of calumny are silenced, by her modest deportment and generous condescension.

9. Her conversation is lively and sentimental; free from false wit, frivolous minuteness, and affectation of learning. Although her discourse is always under the direction of prudence, yet it appears unstudied; for her good sense always furnishes her with thoughts suited to the subject, and the purity of her mind renders any caution in expressing them, almost unnecessary.

10. She will not lead the conversation; much less can she stun the ears of company with perpetual chat, to interrupt the discourse of others. But when occasion offers, she acquits herself with ease and grace; without the airs of pertness, or the confusion of bashfulness.

11. But if the conversation happens to turn upon the foibles of either sex, Juliana discovers her goodness by silence, or by inventing palliations. She detests every species of slander.

12. She is sensible that to publish and aggravate human errors is not the way to correct them; and reformation, rather than infamy, is the wish and the study of her life. Her own amiable example is the severest of all satires upon the faults and the follies of her sex, and goes farther in discountenancing both, than all the censures of malicious detraction.

13. Although Juliana possesses every accomplishment that can command esteem and admiration, yet she has neither vanity nor ostentation. Her merit is easily discovered without show and parade.

14. She considers that haughtiness and contempt of others always proceed from meanness; that true greatness is ever accessible, and that self recommendation and blustering pretensions, are but the glittering decorations of empty heads and trifling hearts.

15. However strong may be her desire of useful information, or however lively her curiosity, yet she restrains these passions within the bounds of prudence and good breeding. She deems it impertinent to the highest degree to be prying into the concerns of other people; much more impertinent and criminal does she deem it, to indulge an officious inquisitiveness, for the sake of gratifying private spleen in the propagation of unfavorable truths.

16. So exceedingly delicate is she in her treatment of her fellow creatures, that she will not read a paper she

hear a whisper, which a person does not wish to have known even when she is in no danger of detection.

17. The same delicate attention to the feelings of others regulates her conduct in company. She would not, for the price of her reputation, be found laughing or whispering with one in the company. All nods, grimaces, sly looks, and half speeches, the cause of which is not known, are carefully avoided by her and reprobated as the height of ill breeding, and the grossest insult to the company.

18. Whenever this happens between two persons, the rest of the company have a just right to consider themselves the objects of their ridicule. But it is a maxim of Juliana that such conduct is a breach of politeness, which no oddities, or mistakes that happen in public company, can excuse or palliate.

19. It is very common for persons who are destitute of certain accomplishments which they admire in other people, to endeavor to imitate them. This is the source of affectation, a fault that infallibly exposes a person to ridicule. But the ornaments of the heart, the dress and the manners of Juliana, are equally easy and natural.

20. She need not to assume the *appearance* of good qualities which she possesses in *reality*; nature has given too many beauties to her person, to require the studied embellishments of fashion; and such are the ease and gracefulness of her behavior, that any attempt to improve them would lessen the dignity of her manners.

21. She is equally a stranger to that supercilious importance which affects to despise the small, but necessary concerns of life; and that squeamish false delicacy which is wounded with every trifle.

22. She will not neglect a servant in sickness because of the meanness of his employment; she will not abuse an animal for her own pleasure and amusement; nor will she go into fits for the distress of a favorite cat.

23. Her gentle soul is never disturbed with discontent, envy or resentment; those turbulent passions which so often destroy the peace of society as well as of individuals. The native firmness and serenity of mind forbid the intrusion of violent emotions; at the same time her heart, susceptible and kind, is the soft residence of every virtuous affection.

24. She sustains the unavoidable shocks of adversity, with a calmness that indicates the superiority of her soul; and with the smile of joy or the tear of tenderness, she participates the pleasures or the sorrows of a friend.

25. But the discretion and generosity of Juliana, are particularly distinguished by the number and sincerity of her attachments. Her friendships are few, but they are all founded on the principles of benevolence and fidelity. Such confidence do her sincerity, her constancy and her faithfulness inspire, that her friends commit to her breast, their most private concerns, without suspicion.

26. It is her favorite maxim, that a necessity of exacting promises of secrecy, is a burlesque upon every pretension to friendship. Such is the character of the young, the amiable Juliana.

27. If it is possible for her to find a man who knows her worth, and has a disposition and virtue to reward it, the union of their hearts must secure that unmingled felicity in life, which is reserved for genuine love, a passion inspired by sensibility, and improved by a perpetual intercourse of kind offices.

RULES FOR BEHAVIOUR.

1. NEVER let your mind be absent in company. Command and direct your attention to the present object, and let distant objects be banished from the mind. There is time enough for every thing in the course of the day, if you do but one thing at once; but there is not time enough in the year, if you will do two things at a time.

2. Never attempt to tell a story with which you are not well acquainted; nor fatigue your hearers with relating little trifling circumstances. Do not interrupt the thread of discourse with a thousand *hems*, and by repeating often *says he*, and *said I*. Relate the principal points with clearness and precision, and you will be heard with pleasure.

3. There is a difference between modesty and bashfulness. Modesty is the characteristic of an amiable mind; bashfulness discovers a degree of meanness. Nothing sinks a young man into low company so surely as bashfulness.

4. If he *thinks* he shall not please, he most surely *will*

not. Vice and ignorance are the only things we ought to be ashamed of; while we keep clear of them we may venture any where without fear or concern.

5. Frequent good company—copy their manners—imitate their virtues and accomplishments.

6. Be not very free in your remarks upon characters. There may be in all companies, more *wrong* heads than *right* ones—more people who will *deserve* than who will *bear* censure.

7. Never hold any body by the button or the hand, in order to be heard through your story; for if the people are not willing to hear you, you had much better hold your *tongue* than hold *them*.

8. Never whisper in company. Conversation is common stock, in which all persons present have a right to claim their share. Always listen when you are spoken to; and never interrupt a speaker.

9. Be not forward in leading the conversation—this belongs to the oldest persons in company. Display your learning only on particular occasions. Never oppose the opinion of another but with great modesty.

10. On all occasions avoid speaking of yourself, if it is possible. Nothing that we can say of ourselves will varnish our *defects*, or add lustre to our *virtues*; but on the contrary, it will often make the former *more visible*, and the latter, *obscure*.

11. Be frank, open, and ingenuous in your behaviour; and always look people in the face when you speak to them. Never receive nor retail scandal. In scandal, as in robbery, the receiver is as bad as the thief.

12. Never reflect upon bodies of men, either clergymen, lawyers, physicians, or soldiers; nor upon nations and societies. There are good as well as bad, in all orders of men, and in all countries.

13. Mimickry is a common and favourite amusement of low minds, but should be despised by all great ones. We should neither practise it ourselves, nor praise it in others. Let your expenses be less than your income.

14. A *fool* squanders away, without credit or advantage to himself, more than a *man of sense* spends with both. A wise man employs his money, as he does his time; he never spends a shilling of the one, nor a minute of the

other, but in something that is either useful or rationally pleasing. The fool buys what he does not want, but does not pay for what he stands in need of.

15. Form no friendships hastily. Study a character well before you put confidence in the person. *Every* person is entitled to *civility*, but very *few* to *confidence*. The Spanish proverb says, "Tell me whom you live with, and I will tell you who you are." The English say, "A man is known by the company he keeps."

16. Good breeding does not consist in low bows, and formal ceremony; But in an easy, civil, and respectful behavior.

17. A well bred man is polite to every person, but particularly to strangers. In mixed companies every person who is admitted, is supposed to be on a footing of equality with the rest, and consequently claims very justly every mark of civility.

18. Be very attentive to neatness. The hands, nails and teeth should be kept clean. A dirty mouth is not only disagreeable, as it occasions an offensive breath, but almost infallibly causes a decay and loss of teeth.

19. Never put your fingers in your nose or ears—it is a nasty, vulgar rudeness, and an affront to company.

20. Be not a sloven in dress; nor a fop. Let your dress be neat, and as fashionable as your circumstances and convenience will admit. It is said, that a man who is negligent at twenty years of age, will be a sloven at forty, and intolerable at fifty.

21. It is *necessary* sometimes to be in *haste;* but always *wrong* to be in a *hurry*. A man in a hurry perplexes himself; he wants to do every thing at once, and does nothing at all.

22. Frequent and loud laughter, is the characteristic of folly and ill manners—it is the manner in which silly people express their joy at silly things.

23. Humming a tune within yourself, drumming with your fingers, making a noise with the feet, whistling, and such awkward habits, are all breaches of good manners, and indications of contempt for the persons present.

24. When you meet people in the street, or in a public place, never stare them full in the face.

25. When you are in company with a stranger, nev-

begin to question him about his name, his place of residence, and his business. This impudent curiosity is the height of ill manners.

26. Some persons apologize, in a good natured manner, for their inquisitiveness, by an "If I may be so bold;" "If I may take the liberty," or, "Pray Sir excuse my freedom." These attempts to excuse one's self, imply that a man thinks *himself* an impudent fellow—and if he does not, other people think he is, and treat him as such.

27. Above all adhere to morals and religion, with immoveable firmness. Whatever effect, outward shew and accomplishments may have, in recommending a man to *others*, none but the *good* is really happy in *himself*.

FAMILY DISAGREEMENTS *the frequent cause of* IMMORAL CONDUCT.

1. AFTER all our complaints of the uncertainty of human affairs, it is undoubtedly true, that more misery is produced among us by the irregularities of our tempers, than by real misfortunes.

2. And it is a circumstance particularly unhappy, that these irregularities of the temper are most apt to display themselves at our fire sides, where every thing ought to be tranquil and serene.

3. But the truth is, we are awed by the presence of strangers, and are afraid of appearing weak and ill natured, when we act in sight of the world; and so, very heroically, reserve all our ill humour for our wives, children and servants. We are meek, where we might meet with opposition; but feel ourselves undauntedly bold, where we are sure of no effectual resistance.

4. The perversion of the *best* things converts them to the *worst*. Home is certainly well adapted to repose and solid enjoyment. Among parents and brothers, and all the tender charities of private life, the gentler affections, which are always attended with feelings purely and permanently pleasurable, find an ample scope for proper exertion.

5. The experienced have often declared, after wearying themselves in pursuing phantoms, that they have found a substantial happiness in the domestic circle. Hitherto they

have returned from their wild excursions in the regions of dissipation, as the bird, after fluttering in the air descends into her nest, to partake and increase its genial warmth with her young ones.

6. Such and so sweet are the comforts of home, when not perverted by the folly and weakness of man. Indifference, and a carelessness on the subject of pleasing those whom it is our best interest to please, often render it a scene of dulness and insipidity.

7. Happy if the evil extended no farther. But the transition from the negative state of not being pleased, to positive ill humour, is but too easy. Fretfulness and peevishness arise, as nettles vegetate, spontaneously, where no salutary plants are cultivated. One unkind expression infallibly generates many others. Trifles light as air, are able to kindle the blaze of contention.

8. By frequent conflicts and unreserved familiarity, all that mutual respect which is necessary to preserve love, even in the most intimate connections, is entirely lost; and the faint affection which remains, is too feeble to be felt amid the furious operation of the hateful passions.

9. Farewell peace and tranquility, and cheerful converse, and all the boasted comforts of the family circle. The nest, which should preserve a perpetual warmth by the constancy of paternal and conjugal affection, is rendered cold and joyless. In the place of the soft down which should cover it, are substituted thorns and briars.

10. The waters of strife, to make use of the beautiful al. allusion of scripture, rush in with impetuous violence and ruffle and discolor that stream, which, in its natural and undisturbed current, devolves its waters all smooth and limpid.

11. But it is not necessary to expatiate on the misery of family dissention. I mean more particularly to suggest, family dissention, besides all its own immediaite evils, is the fruitful parent of moral misconduct.

12. When the several parts, which compose a family, find themselves uneasy in that home which is naturally the seat of mutual enjoyment, they are tempted from the straight road of common prudence, to pursue their happiness through adevious wild of passion and imagination.

13. The son arrived at years of maturity, who is treated

harshly at home, will seldom spend his evenings at the domestic fire-side. If he lives in the city, he will fly for refuge to company, and in the end, it is very probable he will form some unhappy connection, which cannot be continued without a plentiful supply of money.

14. Money, it is probable, cannot be procured. What then remains, but to pursue those methods which unprincipled ingenuity has invented, and which sooner or later, lead to their proper punishments, pain, shame and death!

15. But though the consequences are not always such as the operation of human laws produce, yet they are always terrible, and destructive of happiness and virtue.

16. Misery is indeed the necessary result of all deviation from rectitude; but early debauchery, early disease, early profligacy of all kinds, are peculiarly fruitful of wretchedness, as they sow the seeds of misery in the spring of life, when all that is sown takes deep root, and buds and blossoms, and brings forth fruit in profuse abundance.

17. In the disagreements between children and parents, it is certain that the children are usually most culpable. Their violent passions and defective experience, render them disobedient and undutiful. Their love of pleasure operates so violently as often to destroy the source of filial affection.

18. A parent is stung to the heart by the ingratitude of a child. He checks his precipitancy, and perhaps with too little command of temper; for who can always hold the reins? Asperity produces asperity. But the child was the aggressor, and therefore deserves a great part of the misery which ensues.

19. It is, however, certain that the parent is often imprudent, as well as the child undutiful. He should endeavour to render home agreeable, by gentleness and reasonable indulgence: For man, at every age, seeks to be pleased, but more particularly at the juvenile age.

20. He should indeed maintain his authority; but it should be like the mild dominion of a limited monarch, and not the iron rule of an austere tyrant. If home is rendered pleasing, it will not be long deserted. The prodigal will soon return, when his father's house is always ready to receive him with joy.

21. What is ſaid of the conſequences of domeſtic diſunion to ſons, is equally to be applied to daughters. Indeed, as the miſconduct of daughters is more fatal to family peace, though perhaps not more heinous in a moral view, particular care ſhould be taken to render them attached to the comforts of the family circle.

22. When their home is diſagreeable, they will be ready to make any exchange; and will often loſe their characters, virtue and happineſs in the purſuit of it. Indeed the female character and happineſs, are ſo eaſily injured, that no ſolitude can be too great in their preſervation. But prudence is neceſſary in every good cauſe as well as zeal; and is found by experience that the gentleſt method of government if it is limited and directed by good ſenſe is the beſt.

23. It ought indeed to be ſteady, but not rigid; and every pleaſure which is innocent in itſelf, and in its conſequences, ought to be admitted, with a view to render leſs diſagreeable that unwinking vigilence, which a delicate and ſenſible parent will judge neceſſary to be uſed in the care of a daughter.

24. To what wickedneſs as well as wretchedneſs, matrimonial diſagreements lead, every day's hiſtory will clearly inform us. When the huſband is driven from his home by a termagant, he will ſeek enjoyment which is denied him at home, in the haunts of vice, and in the riots of intemperance: Nor can female corruption be wondered at, though it muſt be greatly pitied and regretted, when, in the heart of a huſband, which love and friendſhip ſhould warm, hatred is found to rankle.

25. Conjugal infelicity not only renders life moſt uncomfortable, but leads to deſperate diſſoluteneſs and careleſſneſs in manners, which terminates in the ruin of health, peace and fortune.

26. But it avails little to point out evils without recommending a remedy. One of the firſt rules which ſuggeſts itſelf is, that families ſhould endeavour, by often and ſeriouſly reflecting on the ſubject, to convince themſelves that not only the enjoyments, but the virtue of every individual, greatly depends on a cordial union.

27. When they are convinced of this, they will endeavor to promote it; and it fortunately happens, that the ve-

ry wish and attempt of every individual must infallibly secure success. It may, indeed, be difficult to restrain the occasional sallies of temper; but where there is, in the more dispassionate moments, a settled desire to preserve domestic union, the transient violence of passion will not often produce a permanent rupture.

28. It is another most excellent rule, to avoid a gross familiarity, even where the connection is most intimate. The human heart is so constituted as to love respect. It would indeed be unnatural in very intimate friends to behave to each other with stiffness, but there is a delicacy of manner, and a flattering deference, that tends to preserve that degree of esteem, which is necessary to support affection, and which is lost in contempt, when it deviates into excessive familiarity.

29. An habitual politeness of manners will prevent even indifference from degenerating to hatred. It will refine, exalt and perpetuate affection.

30. But the best and most efficacious rule is, that we should not think our moral and religious duties are only to be practised in public, and in the sight of those from whose applause we expect the gratification of our vanity, ambition or avarice: But that we should be equally attentive to our behavior among those who can only pay us by reciprocal love.

31. We must shew the sincerity of our principles and professions, by acting consistent with them, not only in the legislature, in the field, in the pulpit, at the bar, or in any public assembly, but at the fire side.

Self Tormenting.

1. "DON'T meddle with that gun, Billy," said a careful mother, "if it should go off, it would kill you." "It is not charged, mother," says Will. "Well! But may be," says the good old woman, "it will go off, even if it is not charged."—"But there is no lock on it ma'am." "O dear Billy; I am afraid the hollow thing there, the barrel I think you call it, will shoot, if there is no lock."

2. Don't laugh at the old Lady. Two thirds of our fears and apprehensions of the evils and mischiefs of this life, are just as well grounded, as hers were in this case.

3. There are many unavoidable evils in life, which if

becomes us as men and as Christians, to bear with fortitude; and there is a certain period assigned to us all, and yet dreaded by most of us, wherein we must conflict with death and finally lose connection with all things beneath the sun. These things are beyond our utmost power to resist, or sagacity to evade.

4. It is our wisest part, therefore, to prepare to encounter them, in such a manner as shall do honour to our profession, and manifest a perfect conformity to that directory on which our profession stands. But why need we anticipate unavoidable evils, and "*feel* a thousand deaths in *fearing* one?"

5. Why need a woman be everlasting burying her children, in her imagination, and spend her whole time in a fancied course of bereavement, because they are mortal, and must die some time or other? A divine teacher says, "sufficient for the day is the evil thereof;" but we put new and unnecessary gall in all the bitter cups we have to drink in life, by artfully mixing, sipping, and smelling beforehand; like the squeamish patient, who, by viewing and thinking of his physic, brings a greater distress and burden on his stomach, before he takes it, than the physic itself could ever have done.

6. I would have people be more careful of fire arms than they are: I don't take a gun barrel, unconnected with powder and lock, to me more dangerous than a broomstick.

7. Sergeant *Tremble* and his wife, during a time of general health, feel as easy and secure as if their children were immortal. Now and then a neighbour drops off with a consumption, or an apoplexy; but that makes no impression, as all their children are plump and hearty.

8. If there are no cancers, dysenteries, small-pox, bladders in the throat, and such like things to be heard of, they almost bid defiance to death: but the moment information was given that a child six miles off, had the throat distemper, all comfort bade adieu to the house; and the misery then endured from dreadful apprehensions, lest the disease should enter the family, is unspeakable.

9. The old sergeant thought that when the wind blew from that quarter, he could smell the infection, and therefore ordered the children to keep house, and drink worm-

wood and rum, as a preservative against contagion. As for Mrs. *Tremble*, her mind was in a state of never ceasing agitation at that time: A specimen of the common situation of the family, is as follows:

10. *Susy*, your eyes look heavy, you don't feel a sore throat, do you? Husband, I heard *Tommy* cough in the bed-room just now, I'm afraid the distemper is beginning in his vitals, let us get up and light a candle. You don't begin to feel any sore on your tongue or your mouth, do you, my dear little chicken? It seems to me *Molly* did not eat her breakfast with so good a stomach this morning as she used to do. I'm in distress for fear she has got the distemper coming on.

11. The house was one day a perfect Bedlam; for having heard that rue and rum was an excellent guard in their present danger, the good lady dispensed the catholican so liberally among her children one morning, that not a soul of them could eat all day; *Tom* vomited heartily. *Sue* looked as red as fire, and *Molly* as pale as death.

12. O! What terrors, and heart achings, till the force of the medicine was over! To be short, the child that had the distemper died; and no other child was heard of, in those parts, to have it; so that tranquility and security was restored to Mr. *Tremble's* family, and their children regarded as formerly, proof against mortality.

13. Mrs. *Foresight* keeps her mind in a continual state of distress and uneasiness, from a prospect of awful disasters that she is forewarned of by dreams, signs, and omens.— This, by the way, is affronting behaviour to common sense, and implies a greater reflection upon some of the divine perfections, than some well meaning people are aware of.

14. The good woman look'd exceedingly melancholy at breakfast, one day last week, and appeared to have lost her appetite. After some enquiry into the cause of so mournful a visage, we were given to understand that she foresaw the death of some one of the family; having had warning in the night by a certain noise that she never knew fail; and then she went on to tell how just such a thing happened, before the death of her father, and mother, and sister, &c.

15. I endeavoured to argue her out of this whimsical gloomy state of mind, but in vain: She insisted upon it, that though the noise lasted scarce a minute, it began like the dying shriek of an infant, and went on like the tumbling clods upon a coffin, and ended in the ringing of the bell.

16. The poor woman wept bitterly for the loss of the child that was to die; however, she found afterwards, occasion for uneasiness on another account. The cat unluckily shut up in the buttery, and dissatisfied with so long confinement, gave forth that dying shriek, which first produced the good woman's consternation; and then by some sudden effort to get out at a grate at the upper part of the room, overset a large pewter platter; the platter in its way overset a large wooden bowl full of milk; and both together in their way knock'd down a white stone dish of salmon, which came with them into a great brass kettle that stood upon the floor.

17. The noise of the cat, might easily be taken for that of a child, and the sound of a salmon upon a board, for that of a clod; and any mortal may be excused for thinking that a pewter platter, and a great earthen dish, broken in fifty pieces, both tumbling into a brass kettle, sounds like a bell.

HISTORY OF COLUMBUS.

1. EVERY circumstance relating to the discovery and settlement of America, is an interesting object of enquiry. Yet it is presumed, from the present state of literature in this country, that many persons are but slightly acquainted with the character of that man, whose extraordinary genius led him to the discovery of the continent, and whose singular sufferings ought to excite the indignation of the world.

2. The Spanish historians, who treat of the discovery and settlement of South America, are very little known in the United States; and Dr. Robertson's history of that country, which, as is usual in works of that judicious writer, contains all that is valuable on the subject, is not yet reprinted in America, and therefore cannot be supposed to be in the hands of American readers, in general, and perhaps no other writer in the English language has given a sufficient account of the life of Columbus, to ena-

ble them to gain a competent knowledge of the hiſtory of the diſcovery of America.

3. Chriſtopher Columbus was born in the Republic of Genoa, about the year 1447; at a time when the navigation of Europe was ſcarcely extended beyond the limits of the Mediterranean.

4. The Mariner's compaſs had been invented, and in common uſe, for more than a century; yet, with the help of this ſure guide, prompted by the moſt ardent ſpirit of diſcovery, encouraged by the patronage of princes, the mariners of thoſe days, rarely ventured from the ſight of land.

5. They acquired great applauſe by ſailing along the coaſt of Africa, and diſcovering ſome of the neighbouring iſlands; and after puſhing their reſearches with the greateſt induſtry and perſeverance for more than half a century, the Portugueſe, who were the moſt fortunate and enterpriſing, extended their diſcoveries ſouthward no farther than the equator.

6. The rich commodities of the eaſt had for ſeveral ages been brought into Europe by the way of the Red Sea and the Mediterranean; and it had now become the object of the Portugueſe to find a paſſage to India, by ſailing round the ſouthern extremity of Africa, and then taking an eaſtern courſe.

7. This great object engaged the general attention of mankind, and drew into the Portugueſe ſervice, adventurers from every maritime nation of Europe. Every year added to their experience in navigation, and ſeemed to promiſe a reward to their induſtry.

8. The proſpect, however, of arriving in the Indies, was extremely diſtant: fifty years perſeverance in the ſame track, had brought them only to the equator; and it was probable that as many more would elapſe before they could accompliſh their purpoſe: But Columbus, by an uncommon exertion of genius, formed a deſign no leſs aſtoniſhing to the age in which he lived, than beneficial to poſterity.

9. This deſign was to ſail to India by taking a weſtern direction. By the accounts of travellers who had viſited India, that country ſeemed almoſt without limits on the eaſt; and by attending to the ſpherical figure of the earth,

Columbus drew this conclusion, that the Atlantic Ocean must be bounded on the west, either by India itself, or by some great continent not far distant from it.

10. This extraordinary man, who was now about twenty-seven years of age, appears to have united in his character every trait, and to have possessed every talent requisite to form and execute the greatest enterprises.

11. He was educated in all the useful sciences that were taught in that day. He had made great proficiency in geography, astronomy and drawing, as they were necessary to his favorite pursuit of navigation. He had now been a number of years in the service of the Portuguese, and had acquired all the experience that their voyages and discoveries could afford.

12. His courage and perseverance had been put to the severest test, and the exercise of every amiable and heroic virtue rendered him universally known and respected. He had married a Portuguese lady, by whom he had two sons, Diego and Ferdinand ; the younger of whom is the historian of his life.

13. Such was the situation of Columbus, when he formed and thoroughly digested a plan, which in its operation and consequences, unfolded to the view of mankind one half of the globe, diffused wealth and dignity over the other, and extended commerce and civilization through the whole.

14. To corroborate the theory which he had formed of the existence of a western continent, his discerning mind, which always knew the application of every circumstance that fell in his way, had observed several facts, which by others would have passed unnoticed. In his voyages to the African Islands he had found floating ashore after a long western storm, pieces of wood carved in a curious manner, canes of a size unknown in that quarter of the world, and human bodies with very singular features.

15. Fully confirmed in the opinion that a considerable portion of the earth was still undiscovered, his genius was too vigorous and persevering to suffer an idea of this importance to rest merely in speculation, as it had done in the minds of Plato and Seneca, who appeared to have had conjectures of a similar nature.

16. He determined, therefore, to bring his favorite theory to the test of actual experiment. But an object of

that magnitude required the patronage of a prince; and a design so extraordinary met with all the obstructions, delay and disappointments, which an age of superstition could invent, and which personal jealousy and malice could magnify and encourage.

17. Happily for mankind, in this instance, a genius capable of devising the greatest undertakings, associated in itself a degree of patience and enterprise, modesty and confidence, which rendered him superior, not only to these misfortunes, but to all the future calamities of his life.

18. Prompted by the most ardent enthusiasm to be the discoverer of new continents; and fully sensible of the advantages that would result to mankind from such discoveries, he had the mortification to waste away eighteen years of his life, after his system was well established in his own mind, before he could obtain the means of executing his designs.

19. The greatest part of this period was spent in successive and fruitless solicitations, at Genoa, Portugal and Spain. As a duty to his native country, he made his first proposal to the Senate of Genoa; where it was soon rejected.

20. Conscious of the truth of his theory and of his own ability to execute his design, he retired without dejection, from a body of men who were incapable of forming any just ideas upon the subject; and applied with fresh confidence to John the second, King of Portugal, who had distinguished himself as a great patron of navigation, and in whose service Columbus had acquired a reputation which entitled him and his project to general confidence and approbation.

21. But here he suffered an insult much greater than a direct refusal. After referring an examination of his scheme to the council who had the direction of naval affairs; and drawing from him the general ideas of the length of the voyage and the course he meant to take, that great monarch had the meanness to conspire with the council to rob Columbus of the glory and advantage he expected to derive from his undertaking.

22. While Columbus was amused with this negociation, in hopes of having his scheme adopted and patronized, a vessel was secretly dispatched by order of the King,

to make the intended diſcovery. Want of ſkill and perſeverance in the pilot rendered the plot unſucceſsful: And Columbus, on diſcovering the treachery, retired with an ingenuous indignation from a court capable of ſuch duplicity.

23. Having now performed what was due to the country that gave him birth, and to the one that adopted him as a ſubject, he was at liberty to court the patronage of any prince who ſhould have the wiſdom and juſtice to accept his propoſals.

24. He had communicated his ideas to his brother Bartholomew, whom he ſent to England to negociate with Henry the ſeventh; at the ſame time that he went himſelf into Spain, to apply in perſon to Ferdinand and Iſabella, who governed the united kingdoms of Arragon and Caſtile.

25. The circumſtances of his brother's application in England, which appears to have been unſucceſsful, it is not to my purpoſe to relate; and the limits preſcribed to this ſketch, will prevent the detail of all the particulars relating to his own negociation in Spain.

26. In this negociation Columbus ſpent eight years in the various agitations of ſuſpence, expectation, and diſappointment; till, at length, his ſcheme was adopted by Iſabella, who undertook, as queen of Caſtile, to defray the expences of the expedition; and declared herſelf, ever after, the friend and patron of the hero who projected it.

27. Columbus, who during all his ill ſucceſs in the negociation, never abated any thing of the honors and emoluments which he expected to acquire in his expedition; obtained from Ferdinand and Iſabella a full ſtipulation of every article contained in his firſt propoſals.

28. He was conſtituted high Admiral and Viceroy of all the Seas, Iſlands and Continents which he ſhould diſcover, with power to receive one tenth of the profits ariſing from their productions and commerce. Theſe offices and emoluments were to be hereditary in his family.

29. Theſe articles being adjuſted, the preparations for the voyage were brought forward with rapidity, but they were by no means adequate to the importance of the expedition. Three ſmall veſſels, ſcarcely ſufficient in ſize to be employed in the coaſting buſineſs, were appointed

to traverse the vast Atlantic; and to encounter the storms and currents that might be expected in so lengthy a voyage through distant and unknown seas.

30. These vessels, as might be expected in the infancy of navigation, were ill constructed, in a poor condition, and manned by seamen unaccustomed to distant voyages. But the tedious length of time which Columbus had spent in solicitation and suspense, and the prospect of being able soon to obtain the object of his wishes, induced him to overlook what he could not easily remedy, and led him to disregard those circumstances which would have intimidated any other mind.

31. He accordingly equipped his small squadron with as much expedition as possible, manned with ninety men, and victualled for one year. With these, on the third of August, 1492, amidst a vast croud of anxious spectators, he set sail on an enterprise, which, if we consider the ill condition of his ships, the inexperience of his sailors, the length and uncertainty of his voyage, and the consequences that flowed from it, was the most daring and important that ever was undertaken.

32. He touched at some of the Portuguese settlements in the Canary Isles, where, although he had but a few days run, he found his vessels needed refitting. He soon made the necessary repairs, and took his departure from the westermost Islands that had hitherto been discovered. Here he left the former tract of navigation and steered his course due west.

33. Not many days after he had been at sea, he began to experience a new scene of difficulty. The sailors now began to contemplate the dangers and uncertain issue of a voyage, the nature and length of which was left entirely to conjecture.

34. Besides fickleness and timidity, natural to men unaccustomed to the discipline of a seafaring life, several circumstances contributed to inspire an obstinate and mutinous disposition, which required the most consummate art as well as fortitude in the admiral to control.

35. Having been three weeks at sea, and experienced the uniform course of the trade winds, which always blow in a western direction, they contended, that should they continue the same course for a longer period, the same wind would never permit them to return to Spain.

36. The magnetic needle began to vary its direction. This being the first time that phenomenon was ever discovered, it was viewed by the sailors with astonishment, and considered as an indication that nature itself had changed her course, and that Providence was determined to punish their audacity, in venturing so far beyond the ordinary bounds of man.

37. They declared that the commands of their sovereign had been fully obeyed in their proceeding so many days in the same direction, and so far surpassing the attempts of all former navigators, in quest of new discoveries. Every talent, requisite for governing, soothing and tempering the passions of men, is conspicious in the conduct of Columbus on this occasion.

38. The dignity and affability of his manners, his surprising knowledge and experience in naval affairs, his unwearied and minute attention to the duties of his command, gave him a complete ascendency over the minds of his men; and inspired that degree of confidence which would have maintained his authority in almost any possible circumstances.

39. But here, from the nature of the undertaking, every man had leisure to feed his imagination with all the gloominess and uncertainty of the prospect. They found every day that the same steady gales carried them with great rapidity from their native country, and indeed from all countries of which they had any knowledge.

40. Notwithstanding all the variety of management with which Columbus addressed himself to their passions sometimes by soothing them with the prognostics of discovering land sometimes by flattering their ambition and feasting their avarice with the glory and wealth they would acquire from discovering those rich countries beyond the Atlantic, and sometimes by threatening them with the displeasure of their sovereign, should timidity and disobedience defeat so great an object, their uneasiness still increased.

41. From secret whispering it arose to open mutiny and dangerous conspiracy. At length they determined to rid themselves of the remonstrances of Columbus by throwing him into the sea. The infection spread from ship to ship, and involved officers as well as common sailors.

42. They finally lost all sense of subordination, and addressed their commander in an insolent manner, demanding to be conducted immediately back to Spain; or, they assured him they would seek their own safety by taking away his life. Columbus, whose sagacity and penetration had discovered every symptom of the disorder, was prepared for the last stage of it, and was sufficiently apprised of the danger that awaited him. He found it vain to contend with passions he could no longer controul.

43. He therefore proposed that they should obey his orders for three days longer; and, should they not discover land in that time he would then direct his course for Spain.

44. They complied with this proposal; and happily for mankind, in three days they discovered land. This was a small Island, to which Columbus gave the name of San Salvador. Their first interview with the natives was a scene of amusement and compassion on the one part, and of astonishment and adoration on the other.

45. The natives were entirely naked, simple and timorous: and they viewed the Spaniards as a superior order of beings, descended from the Sun, which, in that Island, and in most parts of America, was worshipped as a Deity. By this it was easy for Columbus to perceive the line of conduct proper to be observed toward that simple and inoffensive people.

46. Had his companions and successors, of the Spanish nation possessed the wisdom and humanity of that discoverer, the benevolent mind would feel no sensations of regret, in contemplating the extensive advantages arising to mankind from the discovery of America.

47. In this voyage, Columbus discovered the Islands of Cuba and Hispaniola; on the latter of which, he erected a small fort, and having left a garrison of thirty eight men, under the command of an officer by the name of Araba, he set sail for Spain, returning across the Atlantic, he was overtaken by a violent storm, which lasted several days, and increased to such a degree, as baffled all his naval skill, and threatened immediate destruction.

48. In this situation, when all were in a state of despair, and it was expected that every sea would swallow

up the crazy vessel, he manifested a serenity and presence of mind perhaps never equalled in cases of like extremity. He wrote a short account of his voyage, and of the discoveries he had made, wrapped it in an oiled cloth, enclosed it in a cake of wax, put it into an empty cask, and threw it overboard; in hopes that some accident might preserve a deposit of so much importance to the world.

49. The storm however abated, and he at length arrived in Spain; after having been driven, by stress of weather, into the port of Lisbon, where he had an opportunity, in an interview with the King of Portugal, to prove the truth of his system, by arguments more convincing than those he had before advanced, in the character of an humble and unsuccessful suitor.

50. He was received every where in Spain with royal honors; his family was ennobled, and his former stipulation, respecting his offices and emoluments, was ratified in the most solemn manner by Ferdinand and Isabella: while all Europe resounded his praises and reciprocated their joy and congratulations on the discovery of a new world.

51. The immediate consequence of this was a second voyage: in which Columbus took charge of a squadron of seventeen ships of considerable burthen. Volunteers of all ranks and conditions solicited to be employed in this expedition. He carried over 1500 persons, together with all the necessaries for establishing a colony, and extending the discoveries.

52. In this voyage he explored most of the West India Islands; but, on his arrival at Hispaniola, he found the garrison he had left there had been totally destroyed by the natives, and the fort demolished. He however proceeded in the planting of his colony; and by his prudent and humane conduct towards the natives, he effectually established the Spanish authority in that island.

53. But while he was thus laying the foundation of their future grandeur in South America, some discontented persons, who had returned from the colony to Spain, together with his former enemies in that kingdom, conspired to accomplish his ruin.

54. They represented his conduct in such a light as

court, as to create uneasiness and distrust in the jealous mind of Ferdinand, and made it necessary for Columbus again to return to Spain, in order to counteract their machinations, and to obtain such further supplies as were necessary to his great political and benevolent purposes.

55. On his arrival at court, and stating with his usual dignity and confidence the whole history of his transactions abroad, every thing wore a favorable appearance. He was received with usual honors, and again solicited to take charge of another squadron, to carry out further supplies to pursue his discoveries, and in every respect to use his discretion in extending the Spanish Empire in the New World. In this third voyage he discovered the continent of America, at the mouth of the river Oronoke.

56. He rectified many disorders in his government of Hispaniola, which had happened in his absence; and every thing was going on in a prosperous train, when an event was announced to him, which completed his own ruin, and gave a fatal turn to the Spanish policy and conduct in America. This was the arrival of Francis de Bovadilla, with a commission to supercede Columbus in his government; and with power to arraign him as a criminal, and to judge of his former administration.

57. It seems that by this time the enemies of Columbus, despairing to complete his overthrow by groundless insinuations of misconduct, had taken the more effectual method of exciting the jealousy of their sovereigns.

58. From the promising samples of gold and other valuable commodities brought from America, they took occasion to represent to the King and Queen, that the prodigious wealth and extent of the countries he had discovered, would soon throw such power into the hands of the Viceroy, that he would trample on the royal authority, and bid defiance to the Spanish power.

59. These arguments were well calculated for the cold and suspicious temper of Ferdinand, and they must have had some effect upon the mind of Isabella. The consequence was, the appointment of Bovadillo, who had been the inveterate enemy of Columbus, to take the government from his hands. This first tyrant of the Spanish nation in America, began his administration by

ordering Columbus to be put in chains on board a ſhip and ſending him priſoner to Spain.

60. By relaxing all diſcipline, he introduced diſorder and licentiouſneſs throughout the colony. He ſubjected the natives to a moſt miſerable ſervitude, and apportioned them out in large numbers among his adherents. Under this ſevere treatment periſhed, in a ſhort time, many thouſands of theſe innocent people.

61. Columbus was carried in his fetters to the Spaniſh court, where the King and Queen either feigned or felt a ſufficient regret at the conduct of Bovadilla towards this illuſtrious priſoner. He was not only releaſed from confinement, but treated with all imaginable reſpect.

62. But although the King endeavored to expiate the offence, by cenſuring and recalling Bovadilla, yet we may judge of his ſincerity from his appointing Nicholas de Ovando, another bitter enemy of Columbus, to ſucceed in the government, and from his ever after refuſing to reinſtate Columbus, or to fulfil any of the conditions on which the diſcoveries were undertaken.

63. After two years ſolicitation for this or ſome other employment, he at length obtained a ſquadron of four ſmall veſſels, to attempt new diſcoveries. He now ſet out with the ardor and enthuſiaſm of a young adventurer, in queſt of what was always his favorite object, a paſſage into the South Sea, by which he might ſail to India. He touched at Hiſpaniola, where Ovado, the Governor, refuſed him admittance on ſhore, even to take ſhelter during a hurricane, the prognoſtics of which his experience had taught him to diſcern.

64. By putting into a ſmall creek, he rode out the ſtorm and then bore away for the continent. Several months in this moſt boiſterous ſeaſon of the year, he ſpent in exploring the coaſt round the gulph of Mexico, in hopes of finding the intended navigation to India. At length he was ſhipwrecked, and driven aſhore on the Iſland of Jamaica.

65. His cup of Calamities ſeemed now completely full. He was caſt upon an Iſland of ſavages without proviſions, without any veſſel, and thirty leagues from any Spaniſh ſettlement. But the greateſt providential misfortunes are

capable of being imbittered by the insults of our fellow creatures.

66. A few of his hardy companions generously offered, in two Indian canoes to attempt a voyage to Hispaniola, in hopes of obtaining a vessel for the relief of the unhappy crew. After suffering every extremity of danger and hardship, they arrived at the Spanish colony in ten days. Ovando, through personal malice and jealousy of Columbus, after having detained these messengers eight months, dispatched a vessel to Jamaica in order to spy out the condition of Columbus and his crew; with positive instructions to the Captain not to afford them any relief.

67. This order was punctually executed. The captain approached the shore, delivered a letter of empty compliment from Ovando to the Admiral, received his answer and returned. About four months afterwards a vessel came to their relief; and Columbus, worn out with fatigues and broken with misfortunes, returned for the last time to Spain.

68. Here a new distress awaited him, which he considered as one of the greatest he had suffered in his whole life. This was the death of Queen Isabella, his last and greatest friend.

69. He did not suddenly abandon himself to despair. He called upon the gratitude and justice of the King, and in terms of dignity, demanded the fulfilment of the former contract.

70. Notwithstanding his age and infirmities, he even solicited to be further employed in extending the career of discovery, without a prospect of any other reward but the consciousness of doing good to mankind. But Ferdinand, cold, ugrateful, and timid, dared not to comply with a single proposal of this kind, lest he should increase his own obligations to a man, whose services he thought it dangerous to reward.

71. He therefore delayed and avoided any decision on these subjects, in hopes that the declining health of Columbus would soon rid the court of the remonstrances of a man, whose extraordinary merit was, in their opinion, a sufficient occasion for destroying him.

72. In this they were not disappointed. Columbus languished a short time, and gladly resigned a life, which had

been worn out in the moft effential fervices that perhaps were ever rendered, by any human character, to an ungrateful world.

A SKETCH *of the* HISTORY *of the late* WAR *in* AMERICA.

1. THE attempts of the Britifh Parliament to raife a revenue in America, without her confent, occafioned the late war, which feparated this country from Great-Britain.

2. The firft attempt of confequence was the famous *Stamp Act*, March, 1765. By this the Americans were obliged to make ufe of ftamped paper, for all notes, bonds and other legal inftruments; on which paper a duty was to be paid.

3. This act occafioned fuch general uneafinefs in America, that the parliament thought proper to repeal it the year after it was made.

4. But the next year (1767) the *Tea Act* was framed, by which a heavy duty was laid upon tea, glafs, paper, and many other articles, which were much ufed in America. This threw the colonies into confufion, and excited fuch refentment among the people, that the Parliament, three years after, took off three fourths of the duty.

5. The duty was ftill difagreeable to the Americans, who entered into refolutions not to import and confume Britifh manufactures.

6. A few years after (in 1773) the people of Bofton, who were determined not to pay duties on tea, went on board fome fhips, belonging to the Eaft-India company, which lay in the harbour, and threw all the tea overboard. In other parts of America, violent oppofition was made to Britifh taxation.

7. This oppofition enkindled the refentment of the Britifh Parliament, which they expreffed the next year (1774) by fhutting the port of Bofton, which ruined the trade of that flourifhing town. This act was followed by others, by which the conftitution of Maffachufetts was new modelled, and the liberties of the people infringed.

8. Thefe rafh and cruel meafures, gave great and univerfal alarm to the Americans. General Gage was fent

some cannon at Salem, but the people had intelligence of the defign; took up the draw bridge in that town, and prevented the troops from paffing, until the cannon were fecured; fo that the expedition failed.

16. In April, colonel Smith, and major Pitcairn, were fent with a body of troops, to deftroy the military ftores which had been collected at Concord, about twenty miles from Bofton. At Lexington the militia were collected on a green, to oppofe the incurfion of the Britifh forces. Thefe were fired on by the Britifh troops, and eight men killed on the fpot.

17. The militia were difperfed, and the troops proceeded to Concord; where they deftroyed a few ftores. But on their return, they were inceffantly harraffed by the Americans, who, inflamed with juft refentment, fired upon them from houfes and fences, and purfued them to Bofton.

18. Here was fpilt the *first blood* in the late war; a war which fevered America from the Britifh empire. Lexington opened the firft fcene of the great drama, which in its progrefs exhibited the moft illuftrious characters and events, and clofed with a revolution, equally glorious for the actors, and important in its confequences to the human race.

19. This battle roufed all America. The militia collected from all quarters, and Bofton was in a few days befieged by twenty thoufand men. A ftop was put to all intercourfe between the town and country, and the inhabitants were reduced to great want of provifions.

20. General Gage promifed to let the people depart if they would deliver up their arms. The people complied; but when the general had obtained their arms the perfidious wretch refufed to let the people go.

21. In the mean time a fmall number of men, under the command of colonel Allen, and colonel Eafton, without any public orders, furprifed and took the Britifh garrifon at Ticonderoga, without the lofs of a man.

22. In June following, our troops attempted to fortify Bunker's hill, which lies in Charleftown, and but a mile and a half from Bofton. They had, during the night, thrown up a fmall breaft work, which fheltered them from the fire of the Britifh cannon.

23. But the next morning, the Britiſh army was ſent to drive them from the hill, and landing under cover of their cannon, they ſet fire to Charleſtown, which was conſumed, and marched to attack our troops in the entrenchments. A ſevere engagement enſued, in which the Britiſh ſuffered a very great loſs both of officers and privates.

24. They were repulſed at firſt, and thrown into diſorder; but they finally carried the fortification with the point of the bayonet. The Americans ſuffered a ſmall loſs, compared with the Britiſh; but the death of the brave general Warren, who fell in the action, a martyr to the cauſe of his country, was ſeverely felt and univerſally lamented.

25. About this time, the Continental Congreſs appointed George Waſhington, Eſq. a native of Virginia, to the chief command of the American army. This gentleman had been a diſtinguiſhed and ſucceſsful officer in the preceding war, and he ſeemed deſtined by Heaven to be the ſaviour of his country.

26. He accepted the appointment with a diffidence which was a proof of his prudence and his greatneſs. He refuſed any pay for eight years laborious and arduous ſervice, and by his matchleſs ſkill, fortitude and perſeverance, conducted America through indeſcribable difficulties to independence and peace.

27. While true merit is eſteemed, or virtue honored, mankind will never ceaſe to revere the memory of this hero; and while gratitude remains in the human breaſt, the praiſes of WASHINGTON ſhall dwell on every American tongue.

28. General Waſhington, with other officers appointed by Congreſs, arrived at Cambridge, and took command of the American army in July. From this time, the affairs of America began to aſſume the appearance of a regular and general oppoſition to the forces of Great-Britain.

29. In autumn a body of troops, under the command of general Montgomery, beſieged and took the garriſon of St. John's, which commands the entrance into Canada. The priſoners amounted to about ſeven hundred. General Montgomery purſued his ſucceſs, and took Montreal: and deſigned to puſh his victories to Quebec.

30. A body of troops commanded by Arnold, was ordered to march to Canada, by the river Kennebeck, and through the wilderneſs. After ſuffering every hardſhip, and the moſt diſtreſſing hunger, they arrived in Canada, and were joined by general Montgomery before Quebec. This city, which was commanded by governor Carleton, was immediately beſieged. But there being little hopes of taking the town by a ſiege, it was determined to ſtorm it.

31. The attack was made on the laſt day of December, but proved unſucceſsful, and fatal to the brave general, who with his aid, was killed in attempting to ſcale the walls.

32. Of the three diviſions which attacked the town, one only entered, and that was obliged to ſurrender to ſuperior force. After this defeat, Arnold, who now commanded the troops, continued ſome months before Quebec, although his troops ſuffered incredibly by cold and ſickneſs. But the next ſpring, the Americans were obliged to retreat from Canada.

33. About this time the large and flouriſhing town of Norfolk, in Virginia, was wantonly burnt by order of lord Dunmore, the royal governor.

34. General Gage went to England in September, and was ſucceeded in the command by general Howe.

35. Falmouth, a conſiderable town in the province of Maine, in Maſſachuſetts, ſhared the fate of Norfolk; being laid in aſhes by order of the Britiſh admiral.

36. The Britiſh king entered into treaties with ſome of the German princes for about ſeventeen thouſand men, who were to be ſent to America the next year, to aſſiſt in ſubduing the colonies. The Britiſh parliament alſo paſſed an act, forbidding all intercourſe with America; and while they repealed the Boſton port and fiſhery bills, they declared all American property on the high ſeas, forfeited to the captors.

37. This act induced Congreſs to change the mode of carrying on the war; and meaſures were taken to annoy the enemy in Boſton. For this purpoſe batteries were opened on ſeveral hills, from whence ſhot and bombs were thrown into the town. But the batteries which were opened on Dorcheſter point had the beſt effect, and ſoon obliged general Howe to abandon the town. In

March, 1776, the British troops embarked for Halifax, and general Washington entered the town in triumph.

38. In the ensuing summer, a small squadron of ships, commanded by Sir Peter Parker, and a body of troops, under the generals Clinton and Cornwallis, attempted to take Charlestown, the capital of South Carolina. The ships made a violent attack upon the fort on Sullivan's Island, but were repulsed with great loss, and the expedition was abandoned.

39. In July, Congress published their declaration of independence, which forever separated America from Great-Britain. This great event took place two hundred and eighty-four years after the first discovery of America by Columbus; one hundred and seventy from the first effectual settlement in Virginia; and one hundred and fifty-six from the first settlement in Plymouth in Massachusetts, which were the earliest English settlements in America.

40. Just after this declaration, general Howe, with a powerful force, arrived near New-York; and landed the troops upon Staten-Island. General Washington was in New-York with about thirteen thousand men, encamped either in the city or the neighbouring fortifications.

41. The operations of the British began by the action on Long Island in the month of August. The Americans were defeated, and general Sullivan and Lord Sterling, with a large body of men, were made prisoners. The night after the engagement, a retreat was ordered and executed with such silence, that the Americans left the island without alarming their enemies, and without loss.

42. In September, the city of New-York was abandoned by the American army, and taken by the English.

43. In November, fort Washington, on York-Island, was taken, and more than two thousand men made prisoners. Fort Lee, opposite to Fort Washington, on the Jersey shore, was soon after taken, but the garrison escaped.

44. About the same time, General Clinton was sent with a body of troops to take possession of Rhode-Island, and succeeded. In addition to all these losses and defeats, the American army suffered by desertion, and more by sickness, which was epidemic, and very mortal.

45. The northern army at Ticonderoga, was in a disagreeable situation, particularly after the battle on lake Champlain, in which the American force, consisting of a few light vessels, under the command of Arnold and General Waterbury, was totally dispersed.

46. But general Tarleton, instead of pursuing his victory, landed at Crown Point, reconnoitered our posts at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence, and returned to winter quarters in Canada.

47. At the close of this year, the American army was dwindled to a handful of men; and general Lee was taken prisoner in New-Jersey. Far from being discouraged at these losses, Congress took measures to raise and establish an army.

48. In this critical situation, general Washington surprised and took a large body of Hessians, who were cantoned at Trenton, and soon after another body of the British troops at Princeton.

49. The address in planning and executing these enterprises, reflected the highest honor on the commander, and the success revived the desponding hopes of America. The loss of general Mercer, a gallant officer, at Princeton, was the principal circumstance that allayed the joys of victory.

50. The following year (1777) was distinguished by very memorable events in favour of America. On the opening of the campaign, governor Tryon was sent with a body of troops to destroy the stores at Danbury, in Connecticut. This plan was executed, and the town mostly burnt. The enemy suffered in their retreat, and the Americans lost general Wooster, a brave and experienced officer.

51. General Prescot was taken from his quarters on Rhode Island, by the address and enterprise of colonel Barton, and conveyed prisoner to the continent.

52. General Burgoyne, who commanded the northern British army, took possession of Ticonderoga, which had been abandoned by the Americans. He pushed his successes, crossed Lake George, and encamped upon the banks of the Hudson, near Saratoga.

53. His progress, however, was checked by the defeat of Colonel Baum, near Bennington, in which the undisciplined militia of Vermont, under General Stark, dis-

played unexampled bravery, and captured almoft the whole detachment.

54. The militia affembled from all parts of New-England to ftop the progrefs of general Burgoyne. Thefe with the regular troops, formed a refpectable army commanded by general Gates.

55. After two fevere actions, in which the generals Lincoln and Arnold, behaved with uncommon gallantry and were wounded, general Burgoyne found himfelf enclofed with brave troops, and was forced to furrender his whole army, amounting to ten thoufand men, into the hands of the Americans. This happened in October.

56. This event diffufed a univerfal joy over America, and laid a foundation for the treaty with France.

57. But before thefe tranfactions, the main body of the Britifh forces, had embarked at New-York, failed up the Chefapeak, and landed at the head of Elk river. The army foon began their march for Philadelphia. General Wafhington had determined to oppofe them, and for this purpofe made a ftand upon the heights near Brandywine Creek.

58. Here the armies engaged, and the Americans were overpowered, and fuffered great lofs. The enemy foon purfued their march, and took poffeffion of Philadelphia towards the clofe of Sepember.

59. Not long after, the two armies were again engaged at Germantown, and in the beginning of the action the Americans had the advantage; but by fome unlucky accident, the fortune of the day was turned in favor of the Britifh. Both fides fuffered confiderable loffes; on the fide of the Americans, was general Nafh.

60. In an attack upon the forts at Mud Ifland and Red Bank, the Heffians were unfuccefsful, and their commander, colonel Donop, killed. The Britifh alfo loft the Augufta, a fhip of the line. But the forts were afterwards taken, and the navigation of the Delaware opened. General Wafhington was reinforced, with part of the troops which had compofed the northern army under general Gates; and both armies retired to winter quarters.

61. In October, the fame month in which general Burgoyne was taken at Saratoga, general Vaughan, with a fmall fleet, failed up Hudfon's river, and wantonly

burnt Kingſton, a beautiful Dutch ſettlement on the weſt ſide of the river.

62. The beginning of the next year (1778) was diſtinguiſhed by a treaty of alliance between France and America; by which we obtained a powerful and generous ally.

63. When the Engliſh miniſtry were informed that this treaty was on foot, they diſpatched commiſſioners to America to attempt a reconciliation. But America would not now accept their offers. Early in the ſpring, count d'Eſtaing, with a fleet of fifteen ſail of the line, was ſent by the court of France to aſſiſt America.

64. General Howe left the army and returned to England; the command then devolved upon ſir Henry Clinton. In June, the Britiſh army left Philadelphia, and marched for New-York.

65. On their march they were annoyed by the Americans; and at Monmouth a very regular action took place between part of the armies; the enemy was repulſed with great loſs; and had general Lee obeyed his orders, a ſignal victory muſt have been obtained. General Lee, for his ill conduct that day, was ſuſpended, and was never afterwards permitted to join the army.

66. In Auguſt, general Sullivan, with a large body of troops, attempted to take poſſeſſion of Rhode-Iſland, but did not ſucceed. Soon after, the ſtores and ſhipping at Bedford, in Maſſachuſetts, were burnt by a party of Britiſh troops. The ſame year, Savannah, the capital of Georgia, was taken by the Britiſh, under the command of Colonel Campbell.

67. In the following year (1779) general Lincoln was appointed to the command of the ſouthern army.

68. Governor Tryon and Sir George Collier made an incurſion into Connecticut, and burnt with wanton barbarity, the towns of Fairfield and Norwalk.

69. But the American arms were crowned with ſucceſs in a bold attack upon Stony-Point, which was ſurpriſed and taken by General Wayne, in the night of the 15th of July. Five hundred men were made priſoners, with a ſmall loſs on either ſide.

70. A party of Britiſh forces attempted this ſummer to build a fort on Penobſcot river, for the purpoſe of cutting

timber in the neighboring foreſt. A plan was laid by Maſſachuſetts to diſlodge them, and a conſiderable fleet collected for the purpoſe. But the plan failed of ſucceſs, and the whole marine force fell into the hands of the Britiſh, except ſome veſſels, which were burnt by the Americans themſelves.

71. In October, general Lincoln and count d'Eſtaing made an aſſault upon Savannah; but they were repulſed with conſiderable loſs. In this action, the celebrated Poliſh count, Pulaſki, who had acquired the reputation of a brave ſoldier, was mortally wounded.

72. In this ſummer, general Sullivan marched with a body of troops into the Indian country, and burnt and deſtroyed all their proviſions and ſettlements that fell in their way.

73. On the opening of the campaign the next year, (1780) the Britiſh troops left Rhode Iſland. An expedition under general Clinton and Lord Cornwallis, was undertaken againſt Charleſton, South Carolina, where general Lincoln commanded. This town, after a cloſe ſiege of about ſix weeks, was ſurrendered to the Britiſh commanders, and general Lincoln and the whole American garriſon were made priſoners.

74. General Gates was appointed to the command in the ſouthern department, and another army collected. In Auguſt, lord Cornwallis attacked the American troops at Camden, in South Carolina, and routed them with conſiderable loſs. He afterwards marched through the Southern States, and ſuppoſed them entirely ſubdued.

75. The ſame ſummer, the Britiſh troops made frequent incurſions from New-York into the Jerſies; ravaging and plundering the country. In ſome of theſe deſcents, the Rev. Mr. Caldwell, a reſpectable clergyman and warm patriot, and his lady, were inhumanly murdered by the ſavage ſoldiery.

76. In July a French fleet, under Monſieur de Ternay, with a body of land forces, commanded by count de Rochambeau, arrived at Rhode Iſland, to the great joy of the Americans.

77. This year was alſo diſtinguiſhed by the infamous treaſon of Arnold. General Waſhington having ſome buſineſs to tranſact at Wethersfield, in Connecticut, left Arnold to command the important poſt of Weſt-Point,

merica and France, that lord Cornwallis was obliged to surrender. This glorious event, which took place on the 19th of October, 1781, decided the contest in favor of America, and laid the foundation of a general peace.

92. A few months after the surrender of Cornwallis, the British evacuated all their posts in South Carolina and Georgia, and retired to the main army in New-York.

93. The next spring (1782) sir Guy Carleton arrived in New-York, and took command of the British army in America. Immediately after his arrival he acquainted general Washington and Congress that negociations for a peace had been commenced at Paris.

94. On the 30th of November 1782, the provisional articles of peace were signed at Paris, by which Great-Britain acknowledged the independence and sovereignty of the United States of America.

95. Thus ended a long and arduous conflict, in which Great-Britain expended near a hundred millions of money, with an hundred thousand lives, and won nothing. America endured every cruelty and distress from her enemies; lost many lives and much treasure—but delivered herself from a foreign dominion, and gained a rank among the nations of the earth.

LESSONS IN SPEAKING.

ORATION, *delivered at* Boston, *March* 5, 1772, *by Dr.* JOSEPH WARREN; *in commemoration of the evening of the fifth of March,* 1770; *when a number of citizens were killed by a party of British troops, quartered among them, in time of peace.*

WHEN we turn over the historic page, and trace the rise and fall of states and empires; the mighty revolutions which have so often varied the face of the world, strike our minds with solemn surprise, and we are naturally led to search for the causes of such astonishing changes.

2. That man is formed for *social life*, is an observation, which, upon our first enquiry, presents itself to our view. Government has its origin in the *weakness* of individuals, and hath for its end, the *strength* and *security* of all; and

so long as the means of effecting this important end, are thoroughly known, and religiously attended to, government is one of the richest blessings to mankind, and ought to be held in the highest veneration.

3. In young and new formed communities, the grand design of this institution, is most generally understood, and most strictly regarded; the motives which urged to the social compact cannot be at once forgotten, and *that* equality which is remembered to have subsisted so lately among them, prevents those who are clothed with authority from attempting to invade the freedom of their brethren; or, if such an attempt is made, it prevents the community from suffering the offender to go unpunished.

4. Every member feels it to be his interest, and knows it to be his duty, to preserve inviolate the constitution on which the public safety depends, and is equally ready to assist the *magistrate* in the execution of the laws, and the *subject* in the defence of his right. So long as the noble attachment to a constitution, founded on free and benevolent principles, exists in full vigor, in any state, that state must be flourishing and happy.

5. It was this noble attachment to a free constitution which raised ancient Rome from the smallest beginnings, to that bright summit of happiness and glory to which she arrived: and it was the loss of *this* which plunged her from *that* summit, into the black gulph of infamy and slavery.

6. It was *this* attachment which inspired her senators with wisdom: it was *this* which glowed in the breast of her heroes; it was *this* which guarded her liberties, and extended her dominions, gave peace at home, and commanded respect abroad: and when *this* decayed, her magistrates lost their reverence for justice and laws, and degenerated into tyrants and oppressors—her senators, forgetful of their dignity, and seduced by base corruption, betrayed their country—her soldiers, regardless of their relation to the community, and urged *only* by the hopes of plunder and rapine, unfeelingly committed the most flagrant enormities; and hired to the trade of death, with relentless fury they perpetrated the most cruel murders; by which the streets of Imperial Rome was drenched with her *noblest* blood.

7. Thus *this empress* of the world loft her dominions abroad, and her inhabitants, diffolute in their manners, at length became contented *slaves*; and fhe ftands to this day, the fcorn and derifion of nations, and a monument of this eternal truth, that *public happiness depends on a virtuous and unshaken attachment to a free constitution.*

8. It was *this* attachment to a conftitution founded on free and benevolent principles, which infpired the firft fettlers of this country :—they faw with grief the daring outrages committed on the free conftitution of their native land—they knew that nothing but a civil war could at that time reftore its priftine purity.

6. So hard was it to refolve to imbrue their hands in the *blood* of their brethren, that they chofe rather to quit their fair poffeffions, and feek another habitation in a diftant clime. When they came to this new world, which they fairly purchafed of the Indian natives, the only rightful proprietors, they cultivated the then barren foil, by their inceffant labor, and defended their dear bought poffeffions with the fortitude of the chriftian, and the bravery of the hero.

10. After various ftruggles, which, during the tyrannic reigns of the houfe of STUART, were conftantly maintained between right and wrong, between liberty and flavery, the connection between Great Britain and this colony, was fettled in the reign of king William and queen Mary, by a compact, the conditions of which were expreffed in a charter, by which all the liberties and immunities of Britifh fubjects were fecured to this province, as fully and as abfolutely as they poffibly could be by any human inftrument which can be devifed.

11. It is undeniably true, that the greateft and moft important right of a Britifh fubject is, that *he shall be governed by no laws, but those to which he, either in person or by his representative, hath given his consent*: and this I will venture to affert is the grand bafis of Britifh freedom; it is interwoven with the conftitution; and whenever this is loft, the conftitution muft be deftroyed.

12. Let us now allow ourfelves a few moments to examine the *late acts of the British parliament for taxing America.*—Let us with candor judge whether they are conftitutionally binding upon us: if they are, *in the name of*

Justice, let us submit to them without one murmuring word.

13. First, I would ask, whether the members of the British house of commons, are the democracy of this province? If they are, they are either the people of this province, or are elected by the people of this province, to represent them, and have therefore a constitutional right to originate a bill for taxing them; it is most certain they are neither; and therefore nothing done by *them* can be said to be done by the democratic branch of our constitution.

14. I would next ask, whether the lords who compose the aristocratic branch of the legislature, are peers of America? I never heard it was (even in these extraordinary times) so much as pretended, and if they are not, certainly no act of theirs can be said to be the act of the aristocratic branch of our constitution.

15. The power of the monarchic branch we with pleasure acknowledge, resides in the king, who may act either in person or by his representative; and I freely confess that I can see no reason why a PROCLAMATION *for raising money in America*, issued by the king's *sole* authority, would not be equally consistent with our constitution, and therefore equally binding upon us with the *late acts*, it must arise altogether from the monarchical branch of the legislature. And I further think, that it would be at least as equitable; for I do not conceive it to be of the least importance to us by *whom* our property is taken away, so long as it is taken away without our consent.

16. I am very much at a loss to know by what figure of rhetorick, the inhabitants of this province can be called *free subjects*, when they are obliged to obey implicity such laws as are made for them by men three thousand miles off, whom they know not, and whom they never have empowered to act for them; or how they can be said to have *property*, when a body of men, over whom they have not the least control, and who are not, in any way accountable to them, shall oblige them to deliver up any part, or the whole of their substance, without even asking their consent.

17. And yet, whoever pretends that the late acts of the British parliament for taxing America, ought to be deemed binding upon us, must admit at once that we are

absolute SLAVES and have no property of our own; or else that we may be FREEMEN, and at the same time, under the necessity of obeying the *arbitrary commands of those* over whom we have no control nor influence; and that we may *have property of our own*, which is entirely at *the disposal of another*.

18. Such gross absurdities, I believe, will not be relished in this enlightened age; and it can be no great matter of wonder, that the people quickly perceived, and seriously complained of the inroads which these acts must unavoidably make upon their *liberty*, and of the hazard to which their *whole property* is by them exposed; for if they may be taxed without their consent, even in the smallest trifle, they may also, without their consent, be deprived of every thing they possess, altho ever so valuable, ever so dear.

19. Certainly it never entered the heart of our ancestors, that after so many dangers in this then desolate wilderness, their hard earned property should be at the disposal of the British parliament. And as it was soon found that this taxation could not be supported by reason and argument, it seemed necessary that one act of oppression should be enforced by another, and therefore, contrary to our just rights, as possessing, or at least having a just title to possess all the *liberties* and *immunities* of British subjects, a standing army was established among us in time of peace, and evidently for the purpose of effecting *that*, which it was one principal design of the founders of the constitution to prevent (when they declared a standing army in a time of peace to be *against law*) namely for the enforcement of obedience to acts, which upon fair examination, appeared to be unjust and unconstitutional.

20. The ruinous consequences of standing armies to free communities, may be seen in the histories of *Syracuse Rome* and many other once flourishing *states*, some of which have now scarce a name! Their baneful influence is most suddenly felt, when they are placed in populous cities; for, by a corruption of morals, the public happiness is immediately affected.

21. This is one of the effects of quartering troops in a populous city, is a truth, to which many a mourn-

ing parent, many a loſt deſpairing child in this metropolis muſt bear a very melancholy teſtimony. Soldiers are alſo taught to conſider arms as the only arbiters by which every diſpute is to be decided between contending ſtates; they are inſtructed *implicitly* to obey their commanders, without enquiring into the juſtice of the cauſe they are engaged to ſupport. Hence it is that they are ever to be dreaded as the ready engines of tyranny and oppreſſion.

22. And it is too obſervable that they are prone to introduce the ſame mode of deciſion in the diſputes of individuals, and from thence have ariſen great animoſities between *them* and the *inhabitants*, who whilſt in a naked, defenceleſs ſtate, are frequently inſulted and abuſed by an armed ſoldiery. And this will be more eſpecially the caſe when the troops are informed that the intention of their being ſtationed in any city, is to *overawe the inhabitants.*

23. That this was the avowed deſign of ſtationing an armed force in this town, is ſufficiently known; and *we*, my fellow citizens, have ſeen, *we* have felt the tragical effects! *The* FATAL FIFTH OF MARCH, 1770, *can never be forgotten*—The horrors of *that dreadful night* are but too deeply impreſſed on our hearts—language is too feeble to paint the emotions of our souls, when our ſtreets were ſtained with the *blood of our brethren*—when our ears were wounded by the groans of the *dying*, and our eyes were tormented with the ſight of the mangled bodies of the *dead.*

24. When our alarmed imagination preſented to our view our houſes wrapt in flames—our children ſubjected to the barbarous caprice of the raging ſoldiery—our beauteous virgins expoſed to all the inſolence of unbridled paſſion—our virtuous wives, endeared to us by every tender tie, falling a ſacrifice to worſe than brutal violence, and perhaps like the famed *Lucretia*, diſtracted with anguiſh and deſpair, ending their wretched lives by their own fair hands.

25. When we beheld the authors of our diſtreſs parading in our ſtreets, or drawn up in a regular *batalia*, as tho in a hoſtile city, our hearts beat to arms; we ſnatched our weapons, almoſt reſolved, by one deciſive ſtroke, to avenge the death of our *slaughtered brethren*, and to

fecure from future danger, all that we held moft dear; but propitious heaven forbad the bloody carnage, and faved the threatened victims of our too keen refentment, not by their difcipline, not by their regular array—no, it was royal *George's* livery that proved their fhield—it was that which turned the pointed engines of deftruction from their breafts.

26. Thoughts of vengeance were foon buried in our inbred affection to Great Britain, and calm reafon dictated a method of removing the troops, more mild than an immediate recourfe to the fword. With united efforts you urged the immediate departure of the troops from the town—you urged it with a refolution which enfured fuccefs—you obtained your wifhes, and the removal of the troops was effected, without one drop of *their blood* being fhed by the inhabitants.

27. The immediate actors in the tragedy of *that night* were furrendered to juftice. It is not mine to fay how far they were guilty! they have been tried by the country and ACQUITTED of murder; and they are not again to be arraigned at an earthly bar; but furely the men who have promifcuoufly fcattered *death* amidft the *innocent* inhabitants of a populous city, ought to fee well to it, that they be prepared to ftand at the bar of an omnifcient Judge! and all who contrived or encouraged the ftationing of troops in this place, have reafons of eternal importance, to reflect with a deep contrition, on their bafe defigns, and humbly to repent of their impious machinations.

28. The voice of your fathers' blood cries to you from the ground; *My sons, scorn to be* SLAVES! In vain, we met the frowns of tyrants—in vain we croffed the boifterous ocean, found a new world, and prepared it for the happy refidence of *Liberty*—in vain we toiled—in vain we fought—we bled in vain, if you, our off-pring, want valor to repel the affaults of her invaders! Stain not the glory of your worthy anceftors, but like them refolve never to part with your birth-right; be wife in your deliberations, and determine in your exertions for the prefervation of your liberty.

29. Follow not the dictates of paffion, but enlift yourfelves under the facred banner of reafon; ufe every method in your power to secure your rights; at leaft prevent

the curses of posterity from being heaped upon your memories.

30. If you, with united zeal and fortitude, oppose the torrent of oppression—If you feel the true fire of patriotism burning in your breasts—if you, from your souls, despise the most gaudy dress that slavery can wear—if you really prefer the lonely cottage (whilst blest with liberty) to gilded palaces surrounded with the ensigns of slavery, you may have the fullest assurance that tyranny, with her whole accursed train, will hide her hideous head, in confusion, shame and despair.

31. If you perform your part you must have the strongest confidence, that *the same Almighty Being*, who protected your pious and venerable forefathers, who enabled them to turn a barren wilderness into a fruitful field, who so often *made bare his arm* for their salvation, will still be mindful of their offspring.

32. May this ALMIGHTY BEING graciously preside in all our councils---may he direct us to such measures as he himself shall approve, and be pleased to bless. *May we ever be favored of* GOD.---May our land be a land of liberty, the seat of virtue, the asylum of the oppressed, *a name and a praise in the whole earth*, until the last shock of time shall bury the empires of the world in the undistinguished ruin!

ORATION, *delivered at* Boston, *March* 5, 1774, *by the honorable* JOHN HANCOCK, *Esq in commemoration of the evening of the fifth of March* 1770, *when a number of the citizens were killed by a party of British troops, quartered among them, in a time of peace.*

Men, Brethren, Fathers, and Fellow-countrymen!

1. THE attentive gravity---the venerable appearance of this crowded audience—the dignity which I behold in the countenances of so many in this great assembly—the solemnity of the occasion upon which we have met together, joined to a consideration of the part I am to take in the important business of this day, fill me with an awe hitherto unknown; and heighten the sense which I have ever had, of my unworthiness to fill tihs sacred desk.

2. But, allured by the call of some of my respected fel-

low-citizens, with whose request it is always my greatest pleasure to comply, I almost forget my want of ability to perform what they required. In this situation I find my only support in assuring myself that a generous people will not severely censure what they know was well intended, tho its want of merit should prevent their being able to applaud it. And I pray, that my sincere attachment to the interest of my country, and my hearty detestation of every design formed against her liberties, may be admitted as some apology for my appearance in this place.

3. I have always, from my earliest youth, rejoiced in the felicity of my fellow-men; and have ever considered it as the indispensable duty of every member of society to promote, as far as in him lies, the prosperity of every individual, but more especially of the community to which he belongs; and also, as a faithful subject of the state, to use his utmost endeavors to detect, and having detected, strenuously to oppose every traiterous plot which its enemies may devise for its destruction.

4. Security to the persons and proprietors of the governed, is so obviously the design and end of civil government, that to attempt a logical proof of it, would be like burning tapers at noon day, to assist the sun in enlightening the world. It cannot be either virtuous or honorable, to attempt to support a government, of which this is not the great and principal basis; and it is to the last degree vicious and infamous to attempt to support a government, which manifestly tends to render the persons and properties of the governed insecure.

5. Some boast of being *friends to government;* I am a friend to *righteous* government, to a government founded upon the principles of reason and justice; but I glory in publickly avowing my eternal enmity to tyranny. Is the present system which the British administration have adopted for the government of the colonies, a righteous government? Or is it tyranny? Here suffer me to ask (and would to heaven there could be an answer) what tenderness, what regard, respect, or consideration has Great-Britain shewn, in their late transactions, for the security of the persons or properties of the inhabitants of the colonies? or rather, what have they omitted doing to destroy that security?

6. They have declared that they have ever had, and of right ever ought to have, full power to make laws of sufficient validity to bind the colonies in all cases whatever: They have exercised this pretended right, by imposing a tax upon us without our consent; and lest we should shew some reluctance at parting with our property, her fleets and armies are sent to support their mad pretensions.

7. The town of Boston ever faithful to the British crown, has been invested by a British fleet: The troops of George the IIId. have crossed the wide Atlantic, not to engage an enemy, but to assist a band of *traitors*, in trampling on the rights and liberties of his most loyal subjects in America—those rights and liberties which, as a father, he ought ever to regard, and as a king, he is bound, in honor, to defend from violation, even at the risk of his own life.

8. Let not the history of the illustrious house of Brunswick inform posterity, that a king, descended from that glorious monarch, George the IId. once sent his British subjects to conquer and enslave his subjects in America; but be perpetual infamy entailed upon that villain who dared to advise his master to such execrable measures, for it was easy to foresee the consequences which so naturally followed upon sending troops, into America, to enforce obedience to acts of the British parliament, which neither God nor man ever empowered them to make.

9. It was reasonable to expect that troops, who knew the errand they were sent upon, would treat the people whom they were to subjugate, with cruelty and haughtiness, which too often buries the honorable character of a *soldier* in the disgraceful name of an *unfeeling ruffian*. The troops, upon their first arrival, took possession of our senate house, and pointed their cannon against the judgment hall, and even continued them there, whilst the supreme court of judicature for this province was actually sitting to decide upon the lives and fortunes of the king's subjects.

10. Our streets nightly resounded with the noise of riot and debauchery; our peaceful citizens were hourly exposed to shameful insults, and often felt the effects of their violence and outrage. But this was not all! as though they thought it not enough to violate our civil

rights, they endeavoured to deprive us of the enjoyments of our religious privileges; to viciate our morals, and thereby render us deſerving of deſtruction. Hence, the rude din of arms, which broke in upon your ſolemn devotions in your temples, on that day hallowed by heaven, and ſet apart by God himſelf for his peculiar worſhip.

11. Hence impious oaths and blaſphemies ſo often tortured your unaccuſtomed ear. Hence, all the arts which idleneſs and luxury could invent, were uſed, to betray our youth of one ſex, into extravagance and effeminacy—and of the other, into infamy and ruin; and did they not but ſucceed too well? Did not a reverence for religion ſenſibly decay? Did not our infants almoſt learn to liſp out curſes before they knew their horrid import? Did not our youth forget they were Americans, and, regardleſs of the admonitions of the wiſe and aged, ſervilely copy from their tyrants, vices which finally muſt overthrow the empire of Great Britain? and muſt I be impelled to acknowledge, that even the nobleſt, faireſt part of all the lower creation, did not entirely eſcape the curſed ſnare? When virtue has once erected her throne within the female breaſt, it is upon ſo ſolid a baſis that nothing is able to expel the heavenly inhabitant.

12. But have there not been ſome, few indeed, I hope, whoſe youth and inexperience have rendered them a prey to wretches, whom upon the leaſt reflection, they would have deſpiſed and hated, as foes to God and their country; I fear there have been ſome ſuch unhappy inſtances; or why have I ſeen an honeſt father cloathed with ſhame? or why a virtuous mother drowned in tears!

13. But I forbear, and come reluctantly to the tranſactions of that diſmal night, when in ſuch quick ſucceſſion we felt the extremes of grief, aſtoniſhment and rage; when heaven in anger, for a dreadful moment ſuffered hell to take the reins; when ſatan with his choſen band opened the ſluices of New-England's blood, and ſacrilegiously polluted our land with the dead bodies of her guiltleſs ſons.

14. Let this ſad tale of death never be told without a tear; let not the heaving boſom ceaſe to burn with a manly indignation at the barbarous ſtory, through the long

tracts of future time; Let every parent tell the shameful story to his listening children, till tears of pity glisten in their eyes, and boiling passion shake their tender frames; and whilst the anniversary of that ill-fated night, is kept a jubilee in the grim court of pandemonium, let all America join in one common prayer to heaven, that the inhuman, unprovoked murders of the fifth of March, 1770, planned by Hillsborough, and a knot of treacherous knaves in Boston, and executed by the cruel hand of Preston and his sanguinary coadjutors, may ever stand on history without a parallel.

15. But what, my countrymen, withheld the ready arm of vengeance from executing instant justice on the vile assassins? perhaps you feared promiscuous carnage might ensue, and that the innocent might share the fate of those who had performed the infernal deed. But were not all guilty? were you not too tender of the lives of those who came to fix a yoke on your neck? but I must not too severely blame a fault, which great souls only can commit.

16. May that magnificence of spirit which scorns the low pursuits of malice; may that generous compassion which often preserves from ruin, even a guilty villain, forever actuate the noble bosoms of Americans!—But let not the miscreant host vainly imagine that we feared their arms. No, them we despised; we dread but nothing slavery. Death is the creature of a poltron's brain: 'tis immortality to sacrifice ourselves for the salvation of our country. We fear not death.

17. That gloomy night, the pale faced moon, and the affrighted stars that hurried thro' the sky, can witness that we fear not death. Our hearts, which at the recollection glow with a rage that four revolving years have scarcely taught us to restrain, can witness that we fear not death; and happy it is for those who dared to insult that their naked bones are now piled up an everlasting monument of Massachusett's bravery. But they retired, they fled, and in that flight they found their only safety.

18. We then expected that the hand of public justice would soon inflict that punishment upon the murderers, which, by the laws of God and man, they had merited. But let the unbiassed pen of Robertson, or perhaps of

some equally famed American, conduct this trial before the great tribunal of succeeding generations: And tho the murderers may escape the just resentment of an enraged people; tho drowsy justice, intoxicated by the poisonous draught prepared for her cup, still nods upon her rotten seat, yet be assured, such complicated crimes will meet their just reward.

19. Tell me, ye bloody butchers! ye villians high and low! ye wretches who contrived, as well as you who executed the inhuman deed! do you not feel the goads and stings of conscious guilt, pierce into your savage bosoms? Tho some of you may think yourselves exalted to a height that bids defiance to the arm of human justice, and others shroud yourselves beneath the mask of hypocrisy, and build your hopes of safety on the low arts of cunning, chicanery, and falsehood; yet do you not sometimes feel the gnawings of that worm which never dies? Do not the injured shades of Maverick, Grey, Caldwell, Attucks, and Car,* attend you in your solitary walks, arrest you even in the midst of your debaucheries, and fill even your dreams with terror.

20. But if the unappeased manes of the dead should not disturb their murderers, yet surely their obdurate hearts must shrink, and your guilty blood must chill within your rigid veins, when you behold the miserable Monk, the wretched victim of your savage cruelty. Observe his tottering knees, which scarce sustain his wasted body; look on his haggard eyes; mark well the deathlike paleness of his fallen cheek, and tell me, does not the sight plant daggers in your souls.

21. Unhappy Monk! cut off in the gay morn of manhood from all the joys which sweeten life, doomed to drag on a pitiful existence, without even a hope to taste the pleasures of returning health! yet Monk, thou livest not in vain: thou livest a warning to thy country, which sympathizes with thee in thy sufferings; thou livest an affecting, an alarming instance of the unbounded violence which lust of power, assisted by a standing army can lead a traitor to commit.

22. For us he bled, and now languishes. The wounds by which he is tortured, to a lingering death were aimed

* *Persons slain on the fifth of March*, 1770.

at our country! Surely meek eyed charity can never behold ſuch ſufferings with indifference. Nor can her lenient hand forbear to pour oil and wine into theſe wounds; and to aſſuage at leaſt, what it cannot heal.

23. Patriotiſm is ever united with humanity and compaſſion. This noble affection which impels us to ſacrifice every thing dear, even life itſelf, to our country, involves in it a common ſympathy and tenderneſs for every citizen, and muſt ever have a *particular feeling* for one who ſuffers in a public cauſe. Thoroughly perſuaded of this, I need not add a word to engage your compaſſion and bounty towards a fellow-citizen, who with long protracted anguiſh, falls a victim to the relentleſs rage of our common enemy.

24. Ye dark deſigning knaves, ye murderers, parricides! how dare you tread upon the earth, which has drank in the blood of ſlaughtered innocence ſhed by your wicked hands! How dare you breathe that air which wafted to the ear of heaven, the groans of theſe who fell a ſacrifice to your curſed ambition. But if the laboring earth doth not expand her jaws; if the air you breathe is not commiſſioned to be the miniſter of death; yet, hear it and tremble!

25. The eye of heaven penetrates the darkeſt chambers of the ſoul, traces the leading clue through all the labyrinths which your induſtrious follies had deviſed: and you, however you might have ſcreened yourſelves from human eyes, muſt be arraigned, muſt lift your hands red with the blood of thoſe whoſe death you have procured, at the tremendous bar of God.

An ORATION, *delivered at the North Church in Hartford, at the meeting of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati, July 4th, 1787, in commemoration of the Independence of the United States. By* JOEL BARLOW, *Esq. Published by desire of said Society.*

Mr. President, Gentlemen of the Society, and Fellow Citizens,

1. ON the anniverſary of ſo great an event as the birth of the Empire in which we live, none will queſtion the propriety of paſſing a few moments in contemplating the various objects ſuggeſted to the mind by the important occaſion.

2. But at the preſent period, while the bleſſings claim-

ed by the sword of victory, and promised in the voice of peace, remain to be confirmed by our future exertions; while the nourishment, the growth, and even the existence of our empire, depend upon the united efforts of an extensive and divided people; the duties of this day ascend from amusement and congratulation, to a serious patriotic employment.

3. We are assembled, my friends, not to boast, but to realize; not to inflate our national vanity by a pompous relation of past achievements in the council or in the field; but from a modest retrospect of the truly dignified part already acted by our countrymen, from an accurate view of our present situation, and from an anticipation of the scenes that remain to be unfolded; to discern and familiarize the duties that still await us as citizens, as soldiers, and as men.

4. Revolutions in other countries have been effected by accident. The faculties of human reason, and the rights of human nature, have been the sport of chance and the prey of ambition. And when indignation has burst the bands of slavery, to the destruction of one tyrant, it was only to impose the menacles of another.

5. This arose from the imperfection of that early stage of society, which necessarily occasioned the foundation of empires, on the eastern continent, to be laid in ignorance, and which induced a total inability of foreseeing the improvements of civilization, or of adapting the government to a state of social refinement.

6. I shall but repeat a common observation, when I remark, that on the western continent the scene was entirely different, and a new task, totolly unknown to the legislatures of other nations, was imposed upon the fathers of the American empire.

7. Here was a people, thinly scattered over an extensive territory, lords of the soil on which they trod, commanding a prodigious length of coast, and an equal breadth of frontier: a people habituated to liberty, professing a mild and benevolent religion, and highly advanced in science and civilization. To conduct such a people in a revolution, the address must be made to reason as well as to the passions. And to reason, to the clear understanding of these variously affected colonies, the solemn address was made.

8. A people thus enlightened and capable of discerning the connection of causes with their remotest effects, waited not the experience of oppression in their own persons; which they well knew would render them less able to conduct a regular opposition.

9. But in the moment of their greatest prosperity, when every heart expanded with the encreasing opulence of the British American dominions, and every tongue united in the praises of the parent state and her patriotic king, when many circumstances concurred which would have rendered an ignorant people secure and inattentive to their future interests: at this moment the eyes of the American argus were opened to the first and most plausible invasion of the colonial rights.

10. In vain we are told, and perhaps with the greatest truth and sincerity, that the monies levied in America were all to be expended within the country, and for our benefit: Equally idle was the policy of Great-Britain, in commencing her new system by a small and almost imperceptible duty, and that upon a very few articles.

11. It was not the quantity of the tax, it was not the mode of appropriation, but it was the right of the demand, which was called in question. Upon this the people deliberated; this they discussed in a cool and dispassionate manner; and this they opposed, in every shape that an artful and systematic ministry could devise, for more than ten years, before they assumed the sword.

12. This single circumstance, aside from the magnitude of the object, or the event of the contest, will stamp a peculiar glory on the American revolution, and mark it as a distinguished era in the history of mankind; that sober reason and reflection have done the works of enthusiasm, and performed the miracles of gods.

13. In what other age, or nation, has a laborious and agricultural people, at ease upon their own farms, secure and distant from the approach of fleets and armies, tide waiters and stamp masters, reasoned before they had felt, and from the dictates of duty and conscience, encountered dangers, distress, and poverty, for the sake of securing to posterity a government of independence and peace?

14. The toils of ages, and the fate of millions, were to be sustained by a few hands. The voice of unborn na-

tions called upon them for safety, but it was a still small voice, the voice of natural reflection. Here was no Cromwell to inflame the people with bigotry and zeal, no Cæsar to reward his followers with the spoils of vanquished foes, and no territory to be acquired by conquest.

15. Ambition, superstition and avarice, the universal torches of war, never illumed an American field of battle. But the permanent principles of sober policy spread through the colonies, roused the people to assert their rights, and conducted the revolution.

16. Whatever praise is due for the task already performed, it is certain that much remains to be done. The revolution is but half completed. Independence and government were the two objects contended for; and but one is yet obtained. To the glory of the present age, and the admiration of the future, our severance from the British empire was conducted upon principles as noble, as they were new and unprecedented in the history of human actions.

17. Could the same generous principles, the same wisdom and unanimity be exerted in affecting the establishment of a permanent federal system, what an additional lustre would it pour upon the present age! a lustre hitherto unequalled; a display of magnanimity for which mankind may never behold another opportunity.

18. The present is justly considered an alarming crisis; perhaps the most alarming that America ever saw. We have contended with the most powerful nation, and subdued the bravest and best appointed armies; But now we have to contend with ourselves, and encounter passions and prejudices more powerful than armies, and more dangerous to our peace. It is not for glory, it is for existence, that we contend.

19. The first great object is to convince the people of the importance of their present situation; for the majority of a great people, on a subject which they understand, will never act wrong. If ever there was a time in any age or nation, when the fate of millions depended on the voice of one, it is the present period in these states. Every free citizen of the American empire, ought now to consider himself as the legislation of half mankind.

20. When he views the amazing extent of territory, settled and to be settled under the operation of his laws;

when like a wiſe politician, he contemplates the population of future ages; the changes to be wrought by the poſſible progreſs of arts, in agriculture, commerce and manufactures, the increaſing connection and intercourſe of nations, and the effect of our rational political ſyſtem upon the general happineſs of mankind, his mind, dilated with the great idea, will realize a liberality of feeling which leads to a rectitude of conduct.

21. He will ſee that the ſyſtem to be eſtabliſhed by his ſuffrage is calculated for the great benevolent purpoſes of extending peace, happineſs and progreſſing improvement to a large proportion of his fellow creatures. As there is a probability that the ſyſtem to be propoſed by the Convention may anſwer this deſcription, there is every reaſon to hope it will be viewed by the people with that candor and diſpaſſionate reſpect which is due to the importance of the ſubject.

22. While the anxiety of the feeling heart is breathing the perpetual ſigh for the attainment of ſo great an object, it becomes the ſtrongeſt duty of the ſocial connection, to enlighten and harmonize the minds of our fellow-citizens, and point them to a knowledge of their intereſts, as an extenſive federal people, and fathers of increaſing nations.

23. The price put into their hands is great beyond all compariſon; and, as they improve it, they will entail happineſs or miſery upon a larger proportion of human beings than could be effected by the conduct of all the nations of Europe united.

24. Thoſe who are poſſeſſed of abilities or information in any degree above the common rank of their fellow citizens, are called upon by every principle of humanity, to diffuſe a ſpirit of candor, and rational enquiry, upon theſe important ſubjects.

25. The preſent is an age of philoſophy; and America, the empire of reaſon. Here, neither the pagantry of courts, nor the glooms of ſuperſtition, have dazzled or beclouded the mind. Our duty calls us to act worthy of the age and country that gave us birth. Though inexperience may have betrayed us into errors; yet theſe have not been fatal; and our diſcernment will point us to their proper remedy.

26. However defective the present confederated system may appear, yet a due consideration of the circumstances under which it was framed, will teach us rather to admire its wisdom, than to murmur at its faults. The same political abilities which were displayed in that institution, united with the experience we have had of its operation, will doubtless produce a system, which will stand the test of ages in forming a powerful and happy people.

27. Elevated with this extensive prospect, we may consider present inconveniences as unworthy of regret. At the close of the war, an uncommon plenty of circulating specie, and an universal passion for trade, tempted many individuals to involve themselves in ruin, and injure the credit of their country. But these are evils which work their own remedy.

28. The paroxism is already over. Industry is increasing faster than ever it declined; and with some exceptions, where legislative authority has sanctioned fraud, the people are honestly discharging their private debts, and increasing the resources of their wealth.

29. Every possible encouragement for great and generous exertions, is now presented before us. Under the idea of a permanent and happy government, every point of view in which the future situation of America can be placed, fills the mind with a peculiar dignity, and opens an unbounded field of thought.

30. The natural resources of the country are inconceivable, various and great. The enterprising genius of the people promises a most rapid improvement in all the arts that embellish human nature. The blessings of a rational government will invite emigrations from the rest of the world, and fill the empire with the worthiest and happiest of mankind; while the example of political wisdom and felicity here to be displayed, will excite emulation through the kingdoms of the earth, and meliorate the condition of the human race.

A DECLARATION, *by the* REPRESENTATIVES *of the United Colonies of North America, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms, July 6, 1775.*

1. IF it were possible for men, who exercise their reason, to believe, that the Divine Author of our existence

intended a part of the human race to hold an absolute property, and an unbounded power over others, marked out by his infinite goodness and wisdom, as the objects of a legal domination, never rightly resistable, however severe and oppressive, the inhabitants of these colonies might at least require from the parliament of *Great-Britain* some evidence, that this dreadful authority over them has been granted to that body.

2. But a reverence for our great Creator, principles of humanity, and the dictates of common sense must convince all those who reflect upon the subject, that government was instituted to promote the welfare of mankind, and ought to be administered for the attainment of that end.

3. The legislature of *Great-Britain*, however stimulated by an inordinate passion for a power, not only unjustifiable, but which they know to be peculiarly reprobated by the very constitution of that kingdom, and desperate of success in any mode of contest, where regard should be had to truth, law, or right, have at length, deserting those, attempted to effect their cruel and impolitic purpose of enslaving these colonies by violence, and have thereby rendered it necessary for us to close with their last appeal from reason to arms.

4. Yet, however blinded that assembly may be, by their intemperate rage for unlimited domination, so to slight justice and the opinion of mankind, we esteem ourselves bound by obligations of respect to the rest of the world, to make known the justice of our cause.

5. Our forefathers, inhabitants of the island of *Great-Britain*, left their native land, to seek, on these shores, a residence for civil and religious freedom. At the expence of their blood, at the hazard of their fortunes, without the least charge to the country from which they removed, with unceasing labor and an unconquerable spirit, they effected settlements in the distant and inhospitable wilds of *America*, then filled with the numerous and warlike nations of barbarians.

6. Societies or governments, vested with perfect legislatures, were formed under charters from the crown, and an harmonious intercourse was established between the colonies and the kingdom from which they derived their origin. The mutual benefits of this union became in a short time

so extraordinary, as to excite astonishment. It is universally confessed, that the amazing increase of the wealth, strength, and navigation of the realm, arose from this source; and the minister, who so wisely and successfully directed the measures of *Great-Britain* in the late war, publicly declared, that these colonies enabled her to triumph over her enemies.

7. Towards the conclusion of that war, it pleased our sovereign to make a change in his counsels. From that fatal moment, the affairs of the *British* empire begun to fall into confusion, and gradually sliding from the summit of glorious prosperity, to which they had been advanced by the virtues and abilities of one man, are at length distracted by the convulsions that now shake it to its deepest foundations. The new ministry, finding the brave foes of *Britain*, though frequently defeated, yet still contending, took up the unfortunate idea of granting them a hasty peace, and of then subduing her faithful friends.

8. These devoted colonies were judged to be in such a state, as to present victories without bloodshed, and all the easy emoluments of statuteable plunder. The uninterrupted tenor of their peaceable and respectful behavior from the beginning of colonization, their dutiful, zealous, and useful services during the war, though so recently and amply acknowledged in the most honourable manner by his majesty, by the late king, and by parliament, could not save them from the meditated innovations.

9. Parliament was influenced to adopt the pernicious project, and assuming a new power over them, have, in the course of eleven years, given such decisive specimens of the spirit and consequences attending this power, as to leave no doubt concerning the effects of acquiescence under it.

10. They have undertaken to give and grant our money without our consent, though we have ever excercised an exclusive right to dispose of our own property. Statutes have been passed for extending the jurisdiction of courts of admiralty and vice admiralty beyond their ancient limits; for depriving us of the accustomed and inestimable privilege of trial by jury, in cases affecting both life and property; for suspending the legislature of one of the

colonies; for interdicting all commerce to the capital of another; and for altering fundamentally the form of government eftablifhed by charter, and fecured by acts of its own legiflature, folemnly confirmed by the crown.

11. For exempting the "murderers" of colonifts from legal trial, and in effect from punifhment; for erecting in a neighboring province, acquired by the joint arms of *Great-Britain* and *America*, a defpotifm dangerous to our very exiftence; and for quartering foldiers upon the colonifts in time of profound peace. It has alfo been refolved in Parliament, that Colonifts, charged with committing certain offences, fhall be tranfported to *England* to be tried.

12. But why fhould we enumerate our injuries in detail? By one ftatute it is declared, that Parliament can "of right make laws to bind us *in all cases whatsoever*." What is to defend us againft fo enormous, fo unlimited a power? Not a fingle man of thofe who affume it is chofen by us; or is fubject to our control or influence.

13. But on the coutray, they are all of them exempt from the operation of fuch laws, and an *American* revenue, if not diverted from the oftenfible purpofes for which it is raifed, would actually lighten their own burden in proportion as they increafe ours. We faw the mifery to which fuch defpotifm would reduce us. We for ten years inceffantly and ineffectually befeeched the throne as fupplicants, we reafoned, we remonftrated with parliament in the moft mild and decent language.

14. Adminiftration, fenfible that we fhould regard thefe oppreffive meafures as free men ought to do, fent over fleets and armies to enforce them. The indignation of the *Americans* was roufed, it is true; but it was the indignation of a virtuous, loyal and affectionate people. A Congrefs of delegates from the United Colonies was affembled at *Philadelphia*, on the fifth day of laft September.

15. We refolved again to offer a humble and dutiful petition to the king, and alfo addreffed our fellow fubjects of *Great-Britain*. We have purfued every temperate, every refpectful meafure; we have even proceeded to

break off our commercial intercourſe with our fellow ſubjects, as the laſt peaceable admonition, that our attachment to no nation upon earth ſhall ſupplant our attachment to liberty.

16. This we flattered ourſelves, was the ultimate ſtep of the controverſy: But ſubſequent events have ſhewn, how vain was this hope of finding moderation in our enemies.

17. Several threatening expreſſions againſt the Colonies were inſerted in his majeſty's ſpeech. Our petition, though we were told it was a decent one, and that his majeſty had been pleaſed to receive it graciouſly, and to promiſe laying it before his parliament, was huddled into both houſes among a bundle of *American* papers, and there neglected.

18. The Lords and Commons, in their addreſs in the month of February, ſaid that "a rebellion at that time actually exiſted within the province of *Maſſachuſetts Bay*; and that thoſe concerned in it had been countenanced and encouraged in it by unlawful combinations, and engagements, entered into by his Majeſty's ſubjects in ſeveral of the other colonies; and therefore they beſought his majeſty that he would take the moſt effectual meaſures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the ſupreme legiſlature."

19. Soon after, the commercial intercourſe of whole colonies, with foreign countries, and with each other, was cut off by an act of parliament. By another, ſeveral of them were entirely prohibited from the fiſheries in the ſeas near their coaſt, on which they always depended for their ſubſiſtence; and large reinforcements of ſhips and troops were immediately ſent over to General Gage.

20. Fruitleſs were all the intreaties, arguments, and eloquence of an illuſtrious band of the moſt diſtinguiſhed peers and commoners, who nobly and ſtrenouſly aſſerted the juſtice of our cauſe, to ſtay or even to mitigate the heedleſs fury with which theſe accumulated and unexampled outrages were hurried on.

21. Equally fruitleſs was the interference of the city of London, Briſtol, and many other reſpectable towns in our favor. Parliament adopted an inſidious manœuvre calculated to divide us, to eſtabliſh a perpetual auction of taxations, where Colony ſhould bid againſt Colony, all of them uninformed what ranſom would redeem their lives;

and thus to extort from us, at the point of the bayonet, the unknown sums that would be sufficient to gratify, *if possible to gratify*, ministerial rapacity, with the miserable indulgence left to us of raising, in our own mode, the prescribed tribute.

22. What terms more rigid and humiliating could have been dictated by remorseless victors to conquered enemies? In our circumstances to *accept* them, would be to *deserve* them.

23. Soon after the intelligence of these proceedings arrived on this continent, General Gage, who, in the course of the last year had taken possession of the town of Boston, in the province of *Massachusetts Bay*, and still occupied it as a garrison, on the 19th day of April, sent out from that place a large detachment of his army, who made an unprovoked assault on the inhabitants of the said province at the town of *Lexington*; as appears by the affidavits of a great number of persons (some of whom were officers and soldiers of that detachment) murdered eight of the inhabitants, and wounded many others.

24. From thence the troops proceeded in warlike array, to the town of Concord, where they set upon another party of the inhabitants in the same province, killing several, and wounding more, until compelled to retreat by the country people, suddenly assembled to repel this cruel aggression.

25. Hostilities thus commenced by the British troops, have been since prosecuted by them, without regard to faith or reputation. The inhabitants of Boston, being confined in that town by the general their governor, and having, in order to procure their dismission, entered into a treaty with him, it was stipulated that the said inhabitants, having deposited their arms with their own magistrates, should have liberty to depart, taking with them their other effects.

26. They accordingly delivered up their arms; but in open violation of honor, in defiance of the obligation of treaties, which even savage nations esteem sacred, the governor ordered the arms deposited as aforesaid, that they might be preserved for their owner, to be seized by a body of soldiers; detained the greatest part of the inhabitants in the town, and compelled the few who were

permitted to retire, to leave their moſt valuable effects behind.

27. By this perfidy, wives are ſeparated from their huſbands, children from their parents, the aged and ſick from their relations and friends, who wiſh to attend and comfort them: and thoſe who have been uſed to live in plenty, and even elegance, are reduced to deplorable diſtreſs.

28. The general, further emulating his miniſterial maſters by a proclamation, bearing date on the 12th day of June, after venting the groſſeſt falſehoods and calumnies againſt the good people of theſe colonies, proceed to "declare them all, either by name or deſcription, to be "rebels and traitors; to ſupercede the courſe of common "law, and inſtead thereof to publiſh and order the uſe and "exerciſe of the law martial."

29. His troops have butchered our countrymen, have wantonly burnt Charleſtown, beſides a conſiderable number of houſes in other places; our ſhips and veſſels are ſeized; the neceſſary ſupplies of proviſions are intercepted, and he is exerciſing his utmoſt power to ſpread deſtruction and devaſtation around him.

30. We have received certain intelligence, that general Carleton, the governor of Canada, is inſtigating the people of that province, and the Indians, to fall upon us; and we have but too much reaſon to apprehend, that ſchemes have been formed to excite domeſtic enemies againſt us. In brief, a part of theſe colonies now feel, and all of them are ſure of feeling, as far as the vengeance of adminiſtration can inflict them, the complicated calamities of fire, ſword and famine.

31. We are reduced to the alternative of chooſing an unconditional ſubmiſſion to the tyranny of irritated miniſters, or reſiſtance by force. The latter is our choice. We have counted the coſt of this conteſt, and find nothing ſo dreadful as voluntary ſlavery. Honor, justice, and humanity forbid us tamely to ſurrender that freedom which we received from our gallant anceſtors, and which our innocent poſterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of reſigning ſucceeding generations, to that wretchedneſs which inevitably awaits them, if we baſely entail hereditary bondage upon them.

32. Our caufe is juft. Our union is perfect. Our internal refources are great; and, if neceffary, foreign affiftance is undoubtedly attainable. We gratefully acknowledge, as fignal inftances of the Divine favor towards us, that Providence would not permit us to be called into the fevere controverfy, until we were grown up to our prefent ftrength, and had been previoufly exercifed in warlike operations, and poffeffed of the means of defending ourfelves.

33. With hearts fortified with thefe animating reflections we moft folemnly, before God and the world, *declare*, that exerting the utmoft energy of thofe powers, which our beneficient Creator has gracioufly beftowed upon us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to affume, we will in defiance of every hazard, with unabating firmnefs and perfeverence, employ for the prefervation of our liberties; being, with one mind, refolved to *die freemen* rather than to *live slaves*.

34. Left this declaration fhould difquiet the minds of our friends and fellow fubjects in any part of the empire, we affure them that we mean not to diffolve that union which has fo long and fo happily fubfifted between us, and which we fincerely wifh to fee reftored. Neceffity has not yet driven us into that defperate meafure, or induced us to excite any other nation to war againft them.

35. We have not raifed armies with ambitious defigns of feparating from Great-Britain, and eftablifhing independent ftates. We fight not for glory or for conqueft. We exhibit to mankind the remarkable fpectacle of a people attacked by unprovoked enemies, without an imputation or even fufpicion of offence. They boaft of their priviledges and civilization, and yet proffer no milder conditions than fervitude or death.

36. In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is our birth right, and which we ever enjoyed till the late violation of it; for the protection of our property, acquired folely by the honeft induftry of our forefathers and ourfelves, againft violence actually offered, we have taken up arms. We fhall lay them down when hoftilities fhall ceafe on the part of the aggreffors, and all danger of their being renewed fhall be removed, and not before.

37. With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the universe, we most devoutly implore his divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the empire from the calamities of civil war.

ELOQUENCE.

Extract from Mr. AMES' Speech in Congress on the subject of executing the Treaty between the United States and Great-Britain.

1. THE consequences of refusing to make provision for the treaty are not all to be foreseen. By rejecting, vast interests are committed to the sport of the winds. Chance becomes the arbiter of events, and it is forbidden to human foresight to count their number, or measure their extent. Before we resolve to leap into this abyss, so dark and so profound, it becomes us to pause and reflect upon such of the dangers as are obvious and inevitable. If this assembly should be wrought into a temper to defy these consequences, it is vain, it is deceptive to pretend that we can escape them. It is worse than weakness to say, that as to public faith, our vote has already settled the question. Another tribunal than our own is already erected. The public opinion, not merely of our own country, but of the enlightened world, will pronounce a judgement that we cannot resist, that we dare not even affect to despise.

2. Well may I urge it to men who know the worth of character, that it is no trivial calamity to have it contested. Refusing to do what the treaty stipulates shall be done, opens the controversy. Even if we should stand justified at last, a character that is vindicated is something worse than it stood before, unquestioned and unquestionable. Like the plaintiff in an action of slander, we recover a reputation disfigured by invective, and even tarnished by too much handling. In the combat for the honor of the nation, it may receive some wounds, though they should heal, will leave scars. I need not say, for surely the feelings of every bosom have anticipated, that we cannot guard this sense of national honor, this enlivening fire

which alone keeps patriotifm warm in the heart, with a fenfibility too vigilant and jealous.

3. If, by executing the treaty, there is no poffibility of difhonor, and if, by rejecting, there is fome foundation for doubt and for reproach, it is not for me to meafure, it is for your own feelings to eftimate, the vaft diftance that divides the one fide of the alternative from the other.

4. To expatiate on the value of public faith may pafs with fome men for declamation—to fuch men I have nothing to fay. To others I will urge, can any circumftance mark upon a people more turpitude and debafement? Can any thing tend more to make men think themfelves mean, or degrade to a lower point their eftimation of virtue and their ftandard of action.

5. It would not merely demoralize mankind; it tends to break all the ligaments of fociety, to diffolve that myfterious charm which attracts individuals to the nation, and to infpire in its ftead a repulfive fenfe of fhame and difguft.

6. What is patriotifm? Is it a narrow affection for the fpot where a man was born? Are the very clods where we tread entitled to this ardent preference becaufe they are greener? No fir, this is not the character of the virtue, and it foars higher for its object. It is an extended felf-love, mingling with all the enjoyments of life, and twifting itfelf with the minuteft filaments of the heart. It is thus we obey the laws of fociety, becaufe they are the laws of virtue. In their authority we fee, not the array of force and terror, but the venerable image of our country's honor. Every good citizen makes that honor his own, and cherifhes it not only as precious, but as facred. He is willing to rifk his life in its defence, and is confcious that he gains protection while he gives it— For what rights of a citizen will be deemed inviolable, when a ftate renounces the principles that conftitute their fecurity? Or, if his life fhould not be invaded, what would its enjoyments be, in a country odious in the eyes of ftrangers, and difhonored in his own? Could he look with affection and veneration to fuch a country as his parent? The fenfe of having one would die within him; he would blufh for his patriotifm, if he retained

any, and justly, for it would be a vice. He would be a banished man in his native land.

7. I see no exception to the respect that is paid among nations to the law of good faith. If there are cases in this enlightened period, when it is violated, there are none when it is decried. It is the philosophy of politics, the religion of governments. It is observed by barbarians—a whiff of tobacco smoke or a string of beads, gives not merely binding force, but sanctity to treaties. Even in Algiers, a truce may be bought for money, but when ratified, even Algiers is too wise or too just to disown and annul its obligation. Thus we see neither the ignorance of savages, nor the principles of an association for piracy and rapine, permit a nation to despise its engagements. If, sir, there could be a resurrection from the foot of the gallows; if the victims of justice could live again, collect together and form a society, they would however loath, soon find themselves obliged to make justice, that justice under which they fell, the fundamental law of their state. They would perceive it was their interest to make others respect, and they would, therefore soon pay some respect themselves to the obligations of good faith.

8. It is painful, I hope it is superfluous, to make even the supposition that America should furnish the occasion of this opprobium. No, let me not even imagine, that a republican government sprung, as our own is, from a people enlightened and uncorrupted, a government whose original right, and whose daily discipline is duty, can, upon solemn debate, make its option to be faithless—can dare to act what despots dare not avow, what our own example evinces, the states of Barbary are unsuspected of. No, let me rather make the supposition that Great-Britain refuses to execute the treaty, after we have done every thing to carry it into effect. Is there any language of reproach pungent enough to express your commentary on the fact? What would you say, or rather what would you not say? Would you not tell them, wherever an Englishman might travel, shame would stick to him—he would disown his country. You would exclaim, England proud of your wealth, and arrogant in the possession of power—blush for

these become the vehicles of your dishonor. Such a nation might truly say, to corruption, Thou art my father, and to the worm, Thou art my mother and my sister. We should say of such a race of men their name is a heavier burden than their debt.

9. The refusal of the posts (inevitable if we reject the treaty) is a measure too decisive in its nature to be neutral in its] consequences. From great causes we are to look for great effects. A plain and obvious one will be, the price of the western lands will fall. Settlers will not chuse to fix their habitation on a field of battle. Those who talk so much of the interest of the United States should calculate how deeply it will be affected by rejecting the treaty—how vast a tract of wild land will almost cease to be property. This loss, let it be observed, will fall upon a fund expressly devoted to sink the national debt. What then are we called upon to do? However the form of the vote and the protestations of many may disguise the proceeding, our resolution is in substance, and it deserves to wear the title of a resolution to prevent the sale of the western lands and the discharge of the public debt.

10. Will the tendency to Indian hostility be contested by any one? Experience gives the answer. The frontiers were scourged with war. till the negociation with Great-Britain was far advanced, and then the state of hostility ceased. Perhaps the public agents of both nations were innocent of fomenting the Indian war, and perhaps they are not. We ought not however to expect that neighboring nations, highly irritated against each other, will neglect the friendship of the savages, the traders will gain an influence, and will abuse it—and who is ignorant that their passions are easily raised and hardly restrained from violence? Their situation will oblige them to chuse between this country and Great Britain in case the treaty should be rejected—They will not be our friends and at the same time the friends of our enemies.

11. If any, against all these proofs should maintain that the peace with the Indians will be stable without the posts, to them I will urge another reply. From arguments calculated to produce conviction, I will appeal

directly to the hearts of those who hear me, and ask whether it is not already planted there? I resort especially to the conviction of the Western gentlemen whether, supposing no posts and no treaty, the settlers will remain in security? can they take it upon them to say, that an Indian peace under these circumstances, will prove firm? No, sir, it will not be peace but a sword; it will be no better than a lure to draw victims within the reach of the tomahawk.

12. On this theme, my emotions are unutterable: if I could find words for them, if my powers bore any proportion to my zeal, I would swell my voice to such a note of remonstrance, it should reach every log-house beyond the mountains. I would say to the inhabitants, wake from your false security. Your cruel dangers, your more cruel apprehensions are soon to be renewed: the wounds, yet unhealed, are to be tore open again. In the day time, your path through the woods will be ambushed. The darkness of midnight will glitter with the blaze of your dwellings. You are a father—the blood of your sons shall fatten on your corn-field—You are a mother—the war whoop shall wake the sleep of the cradle.

13. On this subject you need not suspect any deception on your feelings. It is a spectacle of horror which cannot be overdrawn. If you have nature in your hearts, they will speak a language compared with which all I have said or can say, will be poor and frigid.

14. Who will accuse me of wandering out of the subject? Who will say that I exaggerate the tendencies of our measures? will any one answer by a sneer, that all this is idle preaching? will any one deny that we are bound, and I would hope to good purpose, by the most solemn sanctions of duty for the vote we give? Are despots alone to be reproached for unfeeling indifference to the tears of blood of their subjects? Are republicans unresponsible? Have the principles on which you ground the reproach upon cabinets and kings no practical influence, no binding force? Are they merely themes of idle declamation, introduced to decorate the morality of a newspaper essay, or to furnish pretty topics of harangue from the windows of that state house? I trust it is neither too presumptuous nor too late to ask, can you put the dearest

interest of society at risk without guilt, and without remorse?

15. By rejecting the posts, we light the savage fires, we bind the victims. This day we undertake to render account to the widows and orphans whom our decision will make, to the wretches that will be roasted at the stake, to our country, and I deem it not too serious to say, to conscience and to God. We are answerable—and if duty be any thing more than a word of imposture, if conscience be not a bugbear, we are preparing to make ourselves as wretched as our country.

16. There is no mistake in this case, there can be none. Experience has already been the prophet of events, and the cries of our future victims have already reached us. The western inhabitants are not a silent and uncomplaining sacrifice. The voice of humanity issues from the shade of their wilderness. It exclaims, that while one hand is held up to reject this treaty, the other grasps a tomahawk. It summons our imagination to the scenes that will open. It is no great effort of the imagination to conceive that events so near are already begun. I can fancy that I listen to the yells of savage vengeance and the shrieks of torture. Already they seem to sigh in the west wind—already they mingle with every echo from the mountains.

17. Look again at this state of things—On the sea coast, vast losses uncompensated—On the frontier, Indian war, actual encroachment on our territory. Every where discontent—resentments tenfold more fierce because they will be impotent and humbled. National discord and abasement.

18. The disputes of the old treaty of 1783, being left to rankle, will revive the almost extinguished animosities of that period. Wars in all countries, and in most of all in such as are free, arise from the impetuosity of the public feelings. The despotism of Turkey is often obliged by clamor to unsheath the sword. War might perhaps be delayed, but could not be prevented. The causes of it would remain, would be aggravated, would be multiplied, and soon become intolerable. More captures, more impressment would swell the list of our wrongs, and the current of our rage. I make no calculation of the arts of those whose employment it had been,

on former occaſions, to fan the fire. I ſay nothing of the foreign money and emiſſaries that might foment the ſpirit of hoſtility, becauſe the ſtate of things will naturally run to violence. With leſs than their former exertion, they would be ſucceſsful.

19. Will our government be able to temper and reſtrain the turbulence of ſuch a criſis? The government, alas, will be in no capacity to govern. A divided people; and divided counſels! Shall we cheriſh the ſpirit of peace or ſhew the energies of war? Shall we make our adverſary afraid of our ſtrength, or diſpoſe him by the meaſures of reſentment and broken faith, to reſpect our rights? Do gentlemen rely on the ſtate of peace becauſe both nations will be worſt diſpoſed to keep it? Becauſe injuries, and inſults ſtill harder to endure, will be mutually offered.

20. Such a ſtate of things will exiſt, if we ſhould long avoid war, as will be worſe than war. Peace without ſecurity, accumulation of injury without redreſs, or the hope of it, reſentment againſt the aggreſſor, contempt for ourſelves, inteſtine diſcord and anarchy. Worſe than this need not be apprehended, for if worſe could happen, anarchy would bring it. Is this the peace gentlemen undertake with ſuch fearleſs confidence, to maintain? Is this the ſtation of American dignity, which the high ſpirited champions of our *national independence* and *honor* could endure—nay, which they are anxious and almoſt violent to ſeize for the country? What is there in the treaty that could humble us ſo low? Are they the men to ſwallow their reſentments, who ſo lately were choak ing with them? If in the caſe contemplated by them, it ſhould be peace, I do not heſitate to declare it ought not to be peace.

21. Is there any thing in the proſpect of the interior ſtate of the country, to encourage us to aggravate the dangers of a war? Would not the ſhock of that evil produce another, and ſhake down the feeble and then unbraced ſtructure of our government? Is this the chimera? Is it going off the ground of matter of fact to ſay, the rejection of the appropriation proceeds upon the doctrine of a civil war of the department! Two branches have ratified a treaty, and we are going to ſet it aſide.

How is this disorder in the machine to be rectified? While it exists, its movements must stop, and when we talk of a remedy, is that any other than the formidable one of a revolutionary interposition of the people? And is this, in the judgment even of my opposers, *to execute, to preserve* the constitution, and the public order? Is this the state of hazard, if not of convulsion, which they can have the courage to contemplate and to brave, or beyond which their penetration can reach and see the issue? They seem to believe, and they act as if they believed that our union, our peace, our liberty are invulnerable and immortal—as if our happy state was not to be disturbed by our dissention, and that we are not capable of falling from it by our unworthiness. Some of them have no doubt better nerves and better discernment than mine. They can see the bright aspects and happy consequences of all this array of horrors. They can see intestine discords, our government disorganized, our wrongs aggravated, multipled and unredressed, peace with dishonor, or war without justice, union or resources in "*the calm lights of mild philosophy*."

22, Let me cheer the mind, weary no doubt and ready to despond on this prospect, by presenting another which it is yet in our power to realize. Is it possible for a real American to look at the prosperity of this country without some desire for its continuance, without some respect for the measures which, many will say, produced and all will confess have preserved it? Will he not feel some dread that a change of system will reverse the scene? The well grounded fears of our citizens in 1794 were removed by the treaty, but are not forgotten. Then they deemed war nearly inevitable, and would not this adjustment have been considered at that day as a happy escape from the calamity? The great interest and the general desire of our people was to enjoy the advantages of neutrality. This instrument, however misrepresented, affords America that inestimable security. The causes of our disputes are either cut up by the roots or referred to a new negociation, after the end of the European war. This was gaining every thing, because it confirmed our neutrality by which our citizens are gaining every thing. This alone would justify the engagements of the government. For when the fiery vapors of the war

lowered in the skirts of our horizon, all our wishes were concentered in this one, that we might escape the desolation of the storm. This treaty like a rainbow on the edge of the cloud, marked to our eyes the space where it was raging, and afforded at the same time the sure prognostic of fair weather. If we reject it, the vivid colors will grow pale, it will be a baleful meteor portending tempest and war.

23. Let us not hesitate then to agree to the appropriation to carry it into a faithful execution. Thus we shall save the faith of our nation, secure its peace, and diffuse the spirit of confidence and enterprise that will augment its prosperity. The progress of wealth and improvement is wonderful, and some will think, too rapid. The field for exertion is fruitful and vast, and if peace and good government should be preserved, the acquisitions of our citizens are not so pleasing as the proof of their industry, as the instruments of their future success. The rewards of exertion go to augment its power.—Profit is every hour becoming capital. The vast crop of our neutrality is all seed-wheat, and is sown again to swell, almost beyond calculation, the future harvest of prosperity. And in this progress what seems to be fiction, is found to fall short of experience.

24. I rose to speak under impressions that I would have resisted if I could. Those who see me will believe that the reduced state of my health has unfitted me, almost equally, for much exertion of body or mind. Unprepared for debate by careful reflection in my retirement, or by long attention here, I thought the resolution I had taken to sit silent was imposed by necessity, and would cost me no effort to maintain. With a mind thus vacant of ideas, and sinking, as I really am, under a sense of weakness, I imagined the very desire of speaking was extinguished by the persuasion that I had nothing to say. Yet when I come to the moment of deciding the vote, I start back with dread from the edge of the pit into which we are plunging. In my view, even the minutes I have spent in expostulation have their value, because they protract the crisis, and the short period in which alone we may resolve to escape it.

25. I have thus been led by my feelings to speak more at length than I had intended. Yet I have perhaps as

little perſonal intereſt in the event as any one here. There is, I believe, no member who will not think his chance to be a witneſs of the conſequences greater than mine. If, however, the vote ſhould paſs to reject, and a ſpirit ſhould riſe, as it will, with the public diſorders to make confuſion worſe confounded, even I, ſlender and almoſt broken as my hold upon life is, may outlive the government and conſtitution of my country.

From CICERO's *Orations against* VERRES.

1. THE time is come, Fathers, when that which has long been wiſhed for towards allaying the envy your order has been ſubject to, and removing the imputations againſt trials is (not by human contrivance but ſuperior direction) effectually put in our power.

2. An opinion has long prevailed, not only here at home, but likewiſe in foreign countries, both dangerous to you, and pernicious to the ſtate, viz. that in proſecutions, men of wealth are always ſafe, however clearly convicted.

3. There is now to be brought upon his trial before you, to the confuſion I hope of the propagators of this ſlanderous imputation, one whoſe life and actions condemn him in the opinion of all impartial perſons, but who according to his own reckoning and declared dependence upon his riches, is already acquitted; I mean Caius Verres.

4. If that ſentence is paſſed upon him which his crimes deſerve, your authority, fathers, will be venerable and ſacred in the eyes of the public. But if his great riches ſhould bias you in his favor, I ſhall ſtill gain one point, viz. to make it apparent to all the world, that what was wanting in this caſe was not a criminal, nor proſecutor, but juſtice and adequate puniſhment.

5. To paſs over the ſhameful irregularities of his youth, what does his quæſtorſhip, the firſt public employment he held, what does it exhibit, but one continued ſcene of villainies? Cneus Carbo plundered of the public money by his own treaſurer, a conſul ſtripped and betrayed, an army deſerted and reduced to want, a province robbed, the civil and religious rights of a people violated.

6. The employment he held in Aſia Minor and Pam-

phylia, what did it produce, but the ruin of those countries? in which houses, cities and temples, were robbed by him.—What was his conduct in his prætorship here at home? Let the plundered temples, and the public works, neglected, that he might embezzle the money intended for carrying them on, bear witness. But his prætorship in Sicily crowns all his works of wickedness, and furnishes a lasting monument of his infamy.

7. The mischiefs done by him in that country, during the three years of his iniquitous administration, are such, that many years, under the wisest and best of prætors, will not be sufficient to restore things to the condition in which he found them.

8. For it is notorious, that during the time of his tyranny, the Sicilians neither enjoyed the protection of their original laws, of the regulations made for their benefit by the Roman senate, upon their coming under the protection of the common wealth, nor of the natural and unalienable rights of men.

9. His nod has decided all causes in Sicily these three years; and his decisions have broken all law, all precedent, all right. The sums he has by arbitrary taxes and unheard of impositions extorted from the industrious poor, are not to be computed. The most faithful allies of the commonwealth have been treated as enemies.

10. Roman citizens have, like slaves, been put to death with tortures. The most atrocious criminals, for money, have been exempted from deserved punishments; and men of the most unexceptionable characters condemned and banished unheard.

11. The harbors, though sufficiently fortified, and the gates of strong towns, opened to pirates and ravagers; the soldiery and sailors belonging to a province under the protection of the commonwealth, starved to death; whole fleets, to the great detriment of the province, suffered to perish; the ancient monuments of either Sicilian or Roman greatness, the statues of heroes and princes, carried off; and the temples stripped of their images.

12. The infamy of his lewdness has been such as decency forbids me to describe; nor will I by mentioning particulars, put these unfortunate persons to fresh pain, who have not been able to save their wives and daughters from his impurity.

13. And these his atrocious crimes, have been committed in so public a manner, that there is no one who has heard of his name, but could reckon up his actions. Having by his iniquitous sentences, filled the prisons with the most industrious and deserving of the people, he then proceeded to order numbers of Roman citizens to be strangled in the goals; so that the exclamation, "I am a citizen of Rome," which has often, in the most distant regions, and among the most barbarous people, been a protection, was of no service to them, but on the contrary, brought a speedier and more severe punishment upon them.

14. I ask now, Verres, what you have to advance against this charge? Will you pretend to deny it? Will you pretend that any thing false, that even any thing aggravated is alledged against you? Had any prince, or any state committed the same outrage against the privilege of Roman citizens, should we not think we had sufficient ground for declaring immediate war against them.

15. What punishment then ought to be inflicted upon a tyrannical and wicked prætor, who dared, at no greater distance than Sicily, within sight of the Italian coast, to put to the infamous death of crucifixion, that unfortunate and innocent citizen, Publius Gavius Cosanus, only for his having asserted his privilege of his citizenship, and declared his intention of appealing to the justice of his country against a cruel oppressor, who had unjustly confined him in prison, at Syracuse, from whence he had just made his escape.

16. The unhappy man, arrested as he was going to embark from his native country, is brought before the wicked prætor. With eyes darting fury, and a countenance distorted with cruelty, he orders the helpless victim of his rage to be stripped, and rods to be brought; accusing him, but without the least shadow of evidence, or even of suspicion of having come to Sicily as a spy.

17. It was in vain that the unhappy man cried out "I am a Roman Citizen—I have served under Lucius Pretius, who is now at Panormous, and will attest my innocence." The blood thirsty prætor, deaf to all he could urge in his own defence, ordered the infamous punishment to be inflicted. Thus, fathers, was an inno-

cent Roman citizen publicly mangled with scourging, whilst the only words he uttered amidst his cruel sufferings, were, "I am a Roman citizen!"

18. With these he hoped to defend himself from violence and infamy: but of so little service was this privilege to him, that while he was thus asserting his citizenship, the order was given for his execution—for his execution upon the cross!

19. O liberty!—O sound, once delightful to every Roman ear!—O sacred privilege of Roman citizenship! Once sacred, now trampled upon! But what then! Is it come to this?

20. Shall an inferior magistrate, a governor who holds his own power of the Roman people, in a Roman province, within sight of Italy, bind, scourge, torture with fire and red hot plates of iron, and at last put to the infamous death of the cross, a Roman citizen?

21. Shall neither the cries of innocence, expiring in agony, nor the tears of pitying spectators, nor the majesty of the Roman commonwealth, nor the fear or the justice of his country, restrain the licentious and wanton cruelty of a monster, who in confidence of his riches, strikes at the root of liberty, and sets mankind at defiance?

22. I conclude with expressing my hopes that your wisdom, and justice, fathers, will not, by suffering the atrocious and unexampled insolence of Caius Verres to escape the due punishment, leave room to apprehend the danger of a total subversion of authority, and introduction of general anarchy and confusion.

SPEECH of CANULES, *a Roman tribune, to the consuls; in which he demands that the Plebeians may be admitted into the Consulship; and that the law prohibiting Patricians and Plebeians from intermarrying, may be repealed.*

1. WHAT an insult upon us is this! If we are not so rich as the Patricians, are we not citizens of Rome as well as they? inhabitants of the same country? members of the same community? The nations bordering upon Rome, and even strangers more remote, are admitted not only to marriage with us, but to what is of much greater importance, the freedom of the city.

and its glory, if they may be reſtored to their natural rights, and you will no longer treat us like ſtrangers in our own country.

16. But if you account us unworthy of your alliance by intermarriages, if you will not ſuffer the entrance to the chief offices in the ſtate to be open to all perſons of merit indifferently, but will confine your choice of magiſtrates to the ſenate alone; talk of war as much as ever you pleaſe; paint, in your ordinary diſcourſes, the league and power of our enemies, ten times more dreadful than you do now, I declare that this people, whom you ſo much deſpiſe, and to whom you are nevertheleſs indebted for all your victories, ſhall never more inliſt themſelves; not a man of them ſhall take any arms! not a man of them ſhall expoſe his life for imperious lords, with whom he can neither ſhare the dignities of the ſtate, nor in private life have any alliance by marriage.

SPEECH *of* PUBLIUS SCIPIO *to the* ROMAN ARMY *before the battle of Ticin.*

1. WERE you, ſoldiers, the ſame army which I had with me in Gaul, I might well forbear ſaying any thing at this time; for what occaſion could there be to uſe exhortation to cavalry that had ſo ſignally vanquiſhed the ſquadrons of the enemy upon the Rhone; or to legions, by whom that ſame enemy, flying before them to avoid a battle, did in effect confeſs themſelves conquered?

2. But, as theſe troops having been enrolled for Spain are there with my brother Cneius, making war under my auſpicies (as was the will of the ſenate and people of Rome) I, that you might have a Conſul for your Captain againſt Hannibal and the Carthaginians, have freely offered myſelf for this war. You then have a new General: and I a new army. On this account, a few words from me to you will be neither improper nor unſeaſonable.

3. That you may not be unappriſed of what ſort of enemies you are going to encounter, or of what is to be feared from them: they are the very ſame, whom in a former war, you vanquiſhed both by land ſea; the ſame from whom you took Sicily and Sardinia, and who have been theſe twenty years your tributaries.

4. You will not, I preſume, march againſt theſe men with only that courage with which you are wont to face

other enemies; but with a certain anger and indignation such as you would feel if you saw your slaves on a sudden rise up against you.

5. Conquered and enslaved, it is not boldness, but necessity that urges them to battle; unless you can believe that those, who avoided fighting when their army was entire, have acquired better hope by the loss of two thirds of their horse and foot in passing the Alps.

6. But you have heard perhaps, that though they are few in number, they are men of stout hearts, and robust bodies; heroes of such strength and vigour, as nothing is able to resist.—Mere effigies! nay shadows of men! wretches, emaciated with hunger, and benumbed with cold; bruised and battered to pieces among the rocks and craggy cliffs! their weapons broken, and their horses weak and foundered! Such are the cavalry, and such the infantry, with which you are going to contend; not enemies but the fragments of enemies.

7. There is nothing which I more apprehend, than that it will be thought Hannibal was vanquished by the Alps before we had any conflict with him. But, perhaps, it was fitting it should be so; and that, with a people and a leader who had violated leagues and covenants, the gods themselves, without man's help, should begin the war, and bring it to a near conclusion; and that we, who next to the gods, have been injured and offended should happily finish what they have begun.

8. I need not be in any fear that you should suspect me of saying these things merely to encourage you, while inwardly I have different sentiments. What hindered me from going to Spain? That was my province, where I should have had the less dreadful Asdrubal, not Hannibal to deal with.

9. But, hearing, as I passed along the coast of Gaul, of this enemy's march, I landed my troops, sent the horse forward, and pitched my camp upon the Rhone. A part of my cavalry encountered and defeated that of the enemy. My infantry not being able to overtake their's, which fled before us, I returned to my fleet; and with all the expedition I could use in so long a voyage by sea and land am come to meet them at the foot of the Alps.

10. Was it, then, my inclination to avoid a contest with

this tremendous Hannibal? and have I met with him only by accident and unawares? or am I come on purpose to challenge him to the combat?

11. I would gladly try, whether the earth, within these twenty years, has brought forth a new kind of Carthaginians; or whether they be the same sort of men who fought at the Ægates, and whom at Eryx, you suffered to redeem themselves at eighteen denarii a head; whether this Hannibal, for labours and journeys be, as he would be thought, the rival of Hercules; or whether he be what his father left him, a tributary, a vassal, a slave of the Roman people.

12. Did not the conciousness of his wicked deed at Saguntum torment him and make him desperate, he would have some regard, if not to his conquered country, yet surely to his own family, to his father's memory, to the treaty written with Amilcar's own hand. We might have starved him in Eryx; we might have passed into Africa with our victorious fleet; and in a few days have destroyed Carthage. At their humble supplication, we pardoned them, we released them, when they were closely shut up without a possibility of escaping; we made peace with them when they were conquered.

13. When they were distressed by the African war, we considered them, we treated them as people under our protection: And what is the return they make us for all these favors? Under the conduct of a hair-brained young man, they come hither to overturn our state, and lay waste our country.

14. I could wish indeed, that it were not so; and that the war we are now engaged in concerned only our own glory and not our own preservation. But the contest at present is not for the possession of Sicily and Sardinia, but of Italy itself; nor is there behind us another army, which which if we should not prove conquerors, may make head against our victorious enemy.

15. There are no more Alps for them to pass, which might give us leisure to raise new forces; No, soldiers; here you must take your stand, as if you were just now before the walls of Rome. Let every one reflect that he is now to defend not his own person only, but his wife, his children, his helpless infants.

16. Yet let not private considerations alone possess our minds; let us remember that the eyes of the senate and the people of Rome are upon us; and that as our force and courage shall now prove, such will be the fortune of that city and the Roman Empire.

Caius Marius *to the Romans; shewing the absurdity of their hesitating to confer on him the rank of general, merely on account of his extraction.*

1. IT is but too common, my countrymen, to observe a material difference between the behavior of those who stand candidates for places of power and trust, before and after their obtaining them.

2. They solicit them in one manner, and execute them in another. They set out with great appearance of activity, humility, and moderation; and they quickly fall into sloth, pride and avarice.

3. It is undoubtedly, no easy matter to discharge, to the general satisfaction, the duty of a supreme commander in troublesome times.

4. To carry on with effect, an expensive war, and yet be frugal of the public money; to oblige those to serve, whom it may be delicate to offend; to conduct at the same time a complicated variety of operations; to concert measures at home, answerable to the state of things abroad; and to gain every valuable end, in spite of opposition from the envious, the factious, and the disaffected—to do all this, my countrymen, is more difficult than is generally thought.

5. But, besides the disadvantages which are common to me with all others in eminent stations, my case is, in this respect, peculiarly hard; that, whereas a commander of Patrician rank, if he is guilty of a neglect or breach of duty, has his great connections, the antiquity of his family, the important service of his ancestors, and the multitudes he has by power, engaged in his interest, to screen him from condign punishment—my whole safety depends upon myself, which renders it the more indispensably necessary for me to take care that my conduct be clear and unexceptionable.

6. Besides I am well aware, my countrymen, that the eye of the public is upon me; and that, though the impar-

tial, who prefer the real advantage of the commonwealth to all other confiderations, favor my pretenfions, the Patricians want nothing fo much as an occafion againft me.

7. It is therefore my fixed refolution to ufe my beft endeavors, that you be not difappointed in me, and that their indirect defigns againft me may be defeated.

8. I have from my youth, been familiar with toils and with dangers. I was faithful to your intereft, my countrymen, when I ferved you for no reward but that of honor. It is not my defign to betray you, now that you have conferred upon me a place of profit.

9. You have committed to my conduct the war againft Jugurtha. The Patricians are offended at this. But where would be the wifdom of giving fuch a command to one of their honorable body? A perfon of illuftrious birth, of ancient family, of innumerable ftatues, but—of no experience.

10. What fervice would his long line of dead anceftors, or his multitude of motionlefs ftatues do his country in the day of battle? What could fuch a general do, but in his trepidation and inexperience, have recourfe to fome inferior commander for direction in difficulties to which he was not himfelf equal? Thus your Patrician general would in fact have a general over him; fo that the acting commander would ftill be a Plebeian.

11. So true is this, my countrymen, that I have myfelf known thofe who have been chofen Confuls, begin then to read the hiftory of their own country, of which, till that time, they were totally ignorant; that is, they firft obtained the employment, and then bethought themfelves of the qualifications neceffary for the proper difcharge of it.

12. I fubmit to your judgment, Romans, on which fide the advantage lies when a comparifon is made between Patrician haughtinefs and Plebeian experience. The very actions which they have only read, I have partly feen, and partly myfelf atchieved. What they know by reading, I know by action. They are pleafed to flight my mean birth; I defpife their mean characters. Want of birth and fortune is the objection againft me; want of perfonal worth againft them.

13. But are not all men of the fame fpecies? What can make a difference between one man and another, but

the endowments of the mind? For my part, I ſhall always look upon the braveſt man as the nobleſt man. Suppoſe it were enquired of the fathers of ſuch Patricians as Albinus and Beſtia, whether if they had their choice, they would deſire ſons of their character or of mine? What would they anſwer, but that they ſhould wiſh the worthieſt to be their ſons? If the Patricians have reaſon to deſpiſe me, let them likewiſe deſpiſe their anceſtors, whoſe nobility was the fruit of their virtue. Do they envy the honors beſtowed upon me, let them envy likewiſe my labors, my abſtinence, and the dangers I have undergone for my country, by which I have acquired them.

14. But thoſe worthleſs men lead ſuch a life of inactivity, as if they deſpiſed any honors you can beſtow; whilſt they aſpire to honors, as if they had deſerved them by the moſt induſtrious virtue. They lay claim to the rewards of activity, for their having enjoyed the pleaſures of luxury; yet none can be more laviſh than they are in praiſe of their anceſtors. And they imagine they honor themſelves by celebrating their forefathers; whereas they do the very contrary: for, as much as their anceſtors were diſtinguiſhed for their virtues, ſo much are they diſgraced by their vices.

15. The glory of anceſtors caſts a light, indeed, upon their poſterity; but it only ſerves to ſhow what the deſcendants are. It alike exhibits to public view their degeneracy and their worth. I own I cannot boaſt of the deeds of my forefathers; but I hope I may anſwer the cavils of the Patricians by ſtanding up in defence of what I have myſelf done.

16. Obſerve now, my countrymen, the injuſtice of the Patricians. They arrogate to themſelves honors on account of the exploits done by their forefathers, whilſt they will not allow me the due praiſe for performing the very ſame ſort of actions in my own perſon. He has no ſtatues, they cry, of his family. He can trace no venerable line of anceſtors. What then? Is it matter of more praiſe to diſgrace one's illuſtrious anceſtors, than to become illuſtrious by one's own good behaviour.

17. What if I can ſhow no ſtatues of my family? I can ſhow the ſtandards, the armor, and the trappings, which I have myſelf taken from the vanquiſhed, I can ſhow the

fcars of thofe wounds, which I have received by facing the enemies of my country. Thefe are my ftatues. Thefe are the honors I boaft of. Not left me by inheritance, as theirs; but earned by toil, by abftinence, by valor; amidft clouds of duft and feas of blood; fcenes of action, where thofe effeminate Patricians, who endeavor by indirect means to depreciate me in your efteem, have never dared to fhow their faces.

DIALOGUES.

Scene between General SAVAGE, *and* Miſs WALSINGHAM *: in which the courtship is carried on in such an ambiguous manner, that the* General *mistakes her consent to marry his son,* Captain SAVAGE, *for consent to marry himself.*

Miss Wal. GENERAL Savage, your moſt humble ſervant.

Gen. Sav. My dear Miſs Walſingham, it is rather cruel that you ſhould be left at home by yourſelf, and yet I am greatly rejoiced, to find you at preſent without company.

Miss Wal. I can't but think myſelf in the beſt company, when I have the honor of your converſation, General.

Gen. You flatter me too much, Madam; yet I am come to talk to you on a ſerious affair; an affair of importance to me and yourſelf. Have you leiſure to favor me with a ſhort audience, if I beat a parley?

Miss Wal. Any thing of importance to you, Sir, is always ſufficient to command my leiſure.

'Tis as the Captain ſuſpected—[*aside.*

Gen. You tremble my lovely girl, but don't be alarmed; for though my buſineſs is of an important nature, I hope it will not be of a diſagreeable one.

Miss Wal. And yet I am greatly agitated—[*aside.*

Gen. Soldiers, Miſs Walſingham, are ſaid to be generally favored by the kind protection of the ladies.

Miss Wal. The ladies are not without gratitude, Sir, to thoſe who devote their lives peculiarly to the ſervice of their country.

Gen. Generouſly ſaid, Madam. Then give me leave, without any maſked battery, to aſk, if the heart of an honeſt ſoldier is a prize worth your acceptance.

Miss Wal. Upon my word, Sir, there is no maſked battery in this queſtion.

Gen. I am as fond of a coup-de-main, Madam, in love as in war, and hate the tedious method of ſapping a town, where there is a poſſibility of entering it ſword in hand.

Miss Wal. Why really, Sir, a woman may as well know her own mind when ſhe is firſt ſummoned by the trumpet of her lover, as when ſhe undergoes all the tireſome formality of a ſiege. You ſee I have caught your own mode of converſing, General.

Gen. And a very great compliment I conſider it, Madam. But now that you have candidly confeſſed an acquaintance with your own mind, anſwer me with that frankneſs for which every body admires you ſo much: Have you any objections to change the name of Walſingham?

Miss Wal. Why then, frankly, General, I ſay, no.

Gen. Ten thouſand thanks to you for this kind declaration.

Miss Wal. I hope you won't think it a forward one.

Gen. I'd ſooner ſee my ſon run away in the day of battle—I'd ſooner think Lord Ruſſel was bribed by Lewis XIVth; and ſooner villify the memory of Algernon Sidney.

Miss Wal. How unjuſt it was, ever to ſuppoſe the General a tyrannical father!—[*aside.*

Gen. You have told me, condeſcendingly, Miss Walſingham, that you have no objection to change your name? I have but one queſtion more to aſk.

Miss Wal. Pray propoſe it, Sir.

Gen. Would the name of Savage be diſagreeable to you? ſpeak frankly again, my dear girl.

Miss Wal. Why then again, I frankly ſay, no.

Gen. You are too good to me.—Torrington thought I ſhould meet with a repulſe.—[*aside.*

Miss Wal. Have you communicated this buſineſs to the Captain, Sir?

Gen. No, my dear Madam, I did not think that at all neceſſary. I propoſe that he ſhall be married in a few days.

Miss Wal. What, whether I will or not?

Gen. O, you can have no objection.

Miss Wal. I muſt be conſulted, however, about the

day, General; but nothing in my power ſhall be wanting to make him happy.

Gen. Obliging lovelineſs!

Miss Wal. You may imagine, that if I had not been previouſly impreſt in favor of your propoſal, it would not have met my concurrence ſo readily.

Gen. Then you own I had a previous friend in the garriſon.

Miss Wal. I don't bluſh to acknowledge it, Sir, when I conſider the accompliſhments of the object.

Gen. O this is too much, Madam: the principal merit of the object is his paſſion for Miſs Walſingham.

Miss Wal. Don't ſay that, General, I beg of you; for I don't think there are many women in the kingdom, who could behold him with indifference.

Gen. Ah, you flattering angel! and yet by the memory of Marlborough, my lovely girl, it was the idea of a prepoſſeſſion on your part, which encouraged me to hope for a favorable reception.

Miss Wal. Then I muſt have been very indiſcreet, for I labored to conceal that prepoſſeſſion as much as poſſible.

Gen. You could not conceal it from me; the female heart is a field I am thoroughly acquainted with.

Miss Wal. I doubt not your knowledge of the female heart, General; but as we now underſtand one another ſo perfectly, you will give me leave to retire.

Gen. One word, my dear creature, and no more; I ſhall wait on you ſome time to day about the neceſſary ſettlement.

Miss Wal. You muſt do as you pleaſe, General; you are invincible in every thing.

Gen. And if you pleaſe we will keep every thing a profound ſecret, till the articles are all ſettled, and the definitive treaty ready for execution.

Miss Wal. You may be ſure that delicacy will not ſuffer me to be communicative on the ſubject, Sir.

Gen. Then you leave every thing to my management.

Miss Wal. I can't truſt a more noble negociator.

[*goes out.*

Gen. The day is my own, (*sings*) Britons ſtrike home: ſtrike home.

Scene between General Savage, Captain Savage, Miss Walsingham, and Torrington, *a Lawyer; in which the General discovers his mistake.*

Captain Sav. NAY, but my dearest Miss Walsingham, the extenuation of my conduct to Belville made it absolutely necessary for me to discover my engagements with you; and as happiness is now so fortunately in our reach, I flatter myself that you will be prevailed upon to forgive an error which proceeded only from extravagance of love.

Miss Wal. To think me capable of such an action, Captain Savage! I am terrified at the idea of an union with you; and it is better for a woman at any time to sacrifice an insolent lover, than to accept of a suspicious husband.

Capt. In the happiest union, my dearest creature, there must always be something to overlook on both sides.

Miss Wal. Very civil, truly.

Capt. Pardon me, my life, for this frankness: and recollect, that if the lover has through misconception, been unhappily guilty, he brings a husband altogether reformed to your hands.

Miss Wal. Well, I see I must forgive you at last: so I may as well make a merit of necessity, you provoking creature.

Capt. And may I indeed hope for the blessing of this hand?

Miss Wal. Why you wretch, would you have me force it upon you? I think after what I have said, a soldier might venture to take it without further ceremony.

Capt. Angelic creature! thus I seize it, as my lawful prize.

Miss Wal. Well, but now you have obtained this inestimable prize, Captain, give me leave again to ask if you have had a certain explanation with the General?

Capt. How can you doubt it?

Miss Wal. And is he really impatient for our marriage?

Capt. 'Tis incredible how earnest he is.

Miss Wal. What! did he tell you of his interview with me this evening, when he brought Mr. Torrington?

Capt. He did.

Miss Wal. O, then I can have no doubt.

Capt. If a ſhadow of doubt remains, here he comes to remove it. Joy, my dear Sir, joy a thouſand times!

Enter General SAVAGE *and* TORRINGTON.

Gen. What, my dear boy, have you carried the day?

Miss Wal. I have been weak enough to indulge him with a victory, indeed, General.

Gen. Fortune favors the brave, Torrington.

Tor. I congratulate you heartily on this decree, General.

Gen. This had nearly proved a day of diſappointment, but the ſtars have fortunately turned it in my favor, and now I reap the rich reward of my victory.

Capt. And here I take her from you as the greateſt good which heaven can ſend me.

Miss Wal. O Captain!

Gen. You take her as the greateſt good which heaven can ſend you, Sirrah? I take her as the greateſt good which heaven can ſend *me*:—and now what have you to ſay to her?

Miss Wal. General Savage!

Tor. Here will be freſh injunction to ſtop proceedings.

Miss Wal. Are we never to have done with miſtakes?

Gen. What miſtakes can have happened now, ſweeteſt, you delivered up your dear hand this moment!

Miss Wal. True, Sir, but I thought you were going to beſtow my dear hand upon this dear gentleman.

Gen. How! that dear gentleman!

Capt. I am thunderſtruck!

Tor. Fortune favors the brave, General, none but the brave—[*Laughingly.*

Gen. So the covert way is cleared at laſt; and you have all along imagined that I was negociating for this fellow, when I was gravely ſoliciting for myſelf.

Miss Wal. No other idea, Sir, ever entered my imagination.

Tor. General, noble minds ſhould never deſpair.

[*Laughingly.*

Gen. Well, my hopes are all blown up to the moon at once, and I ſhall be the laughing ſtock of the whole town.

Scene between Mrs. Belville, Miſs Walsingham, *and* Lady Rachel Mildew.——*On* Duelling.

Mrs. Belv. [*alone.* WHERE is the generoſity, where is the ſenſe, where is the ſhame of men, to find pleaſures in purſuits which they cannot remember without the deepeſt horror: which they cannot follow without the meaneſt fraud: and which they cannot effect without conſequences the moſt dreadful? The greateſt triumph which a libertine can experience is too deſpicable to be envied: 'tis at beſt nothing but a victory over humanity: and if he is a huſband, he muſt be undoubtedly tortured on the wheel of recollection.

Enter Miſs Walsingham *and* Lady Rachel Mildew.

Miss Wal. My dear Mrs. Belville, I am extremely unhappy to ſee you ſo diſtreſſed.

Lkdy Rach. Now I am extremely glad to ſee her ſo; for if ſhe were not greatly diſtreſſed, it would be monſtrouſly unnatural.

Mrs. Bel. O Matilda! my huſband! my children!

Miss Wal. Don't weep, my dear! don't weep! pray be comforted, all may end happily. Lady Rachel, beg of her not to cry ſo.

Lady Rach. Why, you are crying yourſelf, Miſs Walſingham. And though I think it out of character to encourage her tears, I cannot help keeping you company.

Mrs. Bel. O, why is not ſome effectual method contrived to prevent this horrible practice of duelling?

Lady Rach. I'll expoſe it on the ſtage, ſince the law now a days kindly leaves the whole cognizance of it to the theatre.

Miss Wal. And yet, if the laws againſt it, were as well enforced as the laws againſt deſtroying the game, perhaps it would be equally for the benefit of the kingdom.

Mrs. Bel. No law will ever be effectual till the cuſtom is rendered infamous. Wives muſt ſhriek! mothers muſt agonize; orphans muſt be multiplied! unleſs ſome bleſſed hand ſtrips the faſcinating glare from honorable murder, and bravely expoſe the idol who is worſhiped thus in blood. While it is diſreputable to obey the laws, we cannot look for reformation. But if the duelliſt is once baniſhed from the preſence of his ſovereign, if he is for life excluded the confidence of his country; if

a mark of indelible disgrace is stamped upon him, the sword of public justice will be the sole chastiser of wrongs: trifles will not be punished with death, and offences really meriting such a punishment will be reserved for the only proper revenge, the common executioner.

Lady Rach. I could not have expressed myself better on this subject, my dear; but till such a hand as you talk of, is found, the best will fall into error of the times.

Miss Wal. Yes, and butcher each other like madmen, for fear their courage should be suspected by fools.

Colonel RIVERS *and Sir* HARRY.

Sir Har. COLONEL, your most obedient: I am come upon the old business: for unless I am allowed to entertain hopes of Miss Rivers, I shall be the most miserable of all human beings.

Riv. Sir Harry, I have already told you by letter, and I now tell you personally, I cannot listen to your proposals.

Sir Har. No, Sir?

Riv. No, Sir; I have promised my daughter to Mr. Sidney: do you know that, Sir?

Sir Har. I do; but what then? Engagements of this kind you know—

Riv. So then, you know I have promised her to Mr. Sidney?

Sir Har. I do, but I also know that matters are not finally settled between Mr. Sidney & you; and I moreover know that his fortune is by no means equal to mine, therefore—

Riv. Sir Harry, let me ask you one question before you make your consequence.

Sir Har. A thousand if your please, Sir.

Riv. Why then, Sir, let me ask you, what you have ever observed in me, or my conduct, that you desire me so familiarly to break my word? I thought, Sir, you considered me as a man of honor.

Sir Har. And so I do, Sir, a man of the nicest honor.

Riv. And yet, Sir, you ask me to violate the sanctity of my word; and tell me directly, that it is my interest to be a rascal.

Sir Har. I really don't understand you, Colonel: I thot I was talking to a man who knew the world; and as you have not signed—

Riv. Why this is mending matters with a witness! And so you think because I am not legally bound, I am under no necessity of keeping my word! Sir Harry, laws were never made for men of honor; they want no bond but the rectitude of their own sentiments; and laws are of no use but to bind the villains of society.

Sir Har. Well! but my dear Colonel, if you have no regard for me, shew some little regard for your daughter.

Riv. I shew the greatest regard for my daughter by giving her to a man of honor, and I must not be insulted with any further repetition of your proposals.

Sir Har. Insult you, Colonel? is the offer of my alliance an insult? Is my readiness to make what settlements you think proper—

Riv. Sir Harry I should consider the offer of a kingdom an insult, if it were to be purchased by the violation of my word. Besides tho my daughter shall never go a beggar to the arms of her husband, I would rather see her happy than rich, and if she has enough to provide handsomely for a young family, and something to spare for the exigencies of a worthy friend, I shall think her as affluent as if she was mistress of Mexico.

Sir Har. Well, Colonel, I have done; But I believe—

Riv. Well, Sir Harry, and as our conference is done, we will, if you please retire to the ladies. I shall always be glad of our acquaintance, though I cannot receive you as a son in law, for a union of interest I look upon as a union of dishonor, and consider marriage for money, at best but a legal prostitution.

Scene between SHYLOCK *and* TUBAL.*

Shy. HOW now, Tubal! what news from Genoa? Have you heard any thing of my backsliding daughter?

Tub. I often came where I heard of her, but could not find her.

Shy. Why, there, there, there, a diamond gone that cost me two thousand ducats at Frankfort! The curse never fell upon the nation till now! I never felt it before. Two thousand ducats in that and other precious jewels! I wish

* Shylock had sent Tubal after his daughter, who had eloped his house. Antonio was a merchant hated by Shylock.

ſhe lay dead at my feet! No news of them! and I know not what was ſpent in the ſearch. Loſs upon loſs. The thief gone with ſo much, and ſo much to find the thief; and no ſatisfaction, no revenge; no ill luck ſtirring but what lights on my ſhoulders.

Tub. O yes, other men have ill luck too, Antonio, as I heard in Genoa---

Sby. (Interrupting him) What, has he had ill luck?

Tub. Has had a ſhip caſt away coming from Tripoli.

Sby. Thank fortune? Is it true? Is it true?

Tub. I ſpoke with ſome of the ſailors that eſcaped from the wreck.

Sby. I thank you, good Tubal. Good news! Good news! What, in Genoa, you ſpoke with them.

Tub. Your daughther, as I heard, ſpent twenty ducats in one night.

Sby. You ſtick a dagger in me, Tubal. I never ſhall ſee my gold again. Twenty Ducats in one night! Twenty ducats! O father Abraham!

Tub. There came ſeveral of Antonio's creditors in my company to Venice, who ſay he cannot but break.

Sby. I am glad on't. I'll plague him; I'll torture him; I am glad on't.

Tub. One of them ſhewed me a ring he had of your daughter for a monkey.

Sby. Out upon her; you torture me, Tubal! It was my ruby. I would not have given it for as many monkies as could ſtand together upon the Rialta.

Tub. Antonio is certainly undone.

Sby. Ay, ay, there is ſome comfort in that. Go, Tubal, engage an officer. Tell him to be ready: I'll be revenged on Antonio: I'll waſh my hands to the elbows in his heart's blood.

JUBA and SYPHAX.

Jub. SYPHAX, I joy to meet thee thus alone.
I have obſerv'd of late thy looks are fall'n,
O'er caſt with gloomy cares and diſcontent;
Then, tell me, Syphax, I conjure thee, tell me
What are the thoughts that knit thy brow in frowns,
And turn thy eyes thus coldly on thy prince?

Shyp. 'Tis not my talent to conceal my thoughts,
Or carry smiles, or sunshine in my face,
When discontent sits heavy at my heart:
I have not so much of the Roman in me.

Jub. Why dost thou cast out such ungenerous terms,
Against the lords and sovereigns of the world?
Dost not thou see mankind fall down before them?
And own the force of their superior virtue?
Is there a nation in the wilds of Afric,
Amidst our barren rocks and burning sands,
That does not tremble at the Roman name?

Syph. Gods! where's the worth that sets this people up
Above your own Numidia's tawny sons?
Do they with tougher sinews bend the bow?
Or flies the javelin swifter to its mark,
Launch'd with the vigor of a Roman arm?
Who like our active African instructs
The fiery steed, and trains him to his hand?
Or guides in troops the embattled elephant,
Laden with war? These, these are arts, my prince,
In which your Zama does not stoop to Rome.

Jub. These all are virtues of a meaner rank,
Perfections that are placed in bones and nerves;
A Roman soul is bent on higher views;
To civilize the rude unpolish'd world;
To lay it under the restraint of laws;
To make man mild, and sociable to man;
To cultivate the wild licentious savage
With wisdom, discipline, and liberal arts;
The establishments of life; virtues like these
Make human nature shine, reform the soul,
And brake our fierce barbarians into men.

Syhp. Patience, just heavens!--Excuse an old man's warmth.
What are those wonderous civilizing arts,
This Roman polish, and this smooth behaviour,
That render man thus tractable and tame?
Are they not only to disguise our passions,
To set our looks at variance with our thoughts,
To check the starts and sallies of the soul,
And break off all its commerce with the tongue?
In short, to change us into other creatures,
Than what our nature or the Gods design'd us.

Jub. To ſtrike thee dumb, turn up thy eyes to Cato!
There may'ſt thou ſee to what a godlike height,
The Roman virtues lift up mortal man.
While good, and juſt, and anxious for his friends,
He's ſtill ſeverely bent againſt himſelf;
Renouncing ſleep and reſt, and food, and eaſe,
He ſtrives with thirſt and hunger, toil and heat;
And when his fortune ſets before him all
The pomp and pleaſure which his ſoul can wiſh,
His rigid virtue will except of none.

Syph. Believe me, prince, there's not an African
That traverſes our vaſt Numidian deſarts
In queſt of prey and lives upon his bow,
But better practiſes theſe boaſted virtues:
Coarſe are his meals, the fortune of the chaſe,
Amidſt the running ſtream he ſlakes his thirſt,
Toils all the day, and at the approach of night,
On the firſt friendly bank he throws him down,
Or reſts his head upon a rock till morn:
Then riſes freſh, purſues the wonted game,
And if the following day he chanc'd to find
A new repaſt, or an untaſted ſpring,
Bleſſes his ſtars, and thinks it luxury.

Jub. Thy prejudices, Syphax, won't diſcern
What virtues grow from ignorance, and what from choice,
Nor how the hero differs from the brute.
But, grant that others could, with equal glory,
Look down on pleaſures and the baits of ſenſe;
Where ſhall we find the man that bears affliction,
Great and majeſtic in his griefs like Cato?
Heavens! with what ſtrength, what ſteadineſs of mind,
He triumphs in the midſt of all his ſufferings?
How does he riſe againſt a load of woes,
And thank the gods that threw the weight upon him!

Syph. 'Tis pride, rank pride and haughtineſs of ſoul;
I think the Romans call it ſtoiciſm.
Had not your royal father thought ſo highly
Of Roman virtue and of Cato's cauſe,
He had not fallen by a ſlave's hand inglorious:
Nor would his ſlaughter'd army now have lain
On Afric's ſands, disfigured by their wounds,
To gorge the wolves and vultures of Numidia.

Jub. Why dost thou call my sorrows up afresh:
My father's name brings tears into mine eyes.

Syph. Oh, that you'd profit by your father's ills!

Jub. What wouldst thou have me do?

Syph. Abandon Cato.

Jub. Syphax, I should be more than twice an orphan by [such a loss.

Syph. Ay, there's the tie that binds you!
You long to call him father. Marcia's charms
Work in your heart, unseen, and plead for Cato.
No wonder you are deaf to all I say.

Jub. Syphax, your zeal becomes importunate;
I've hitherto permitted it to rave
And talk at large; but learn to keep it in,
Lest it should take more freedom than I'll give it.

Syph. Sir, your great father never used me thus.
Alas! he's dead! but can you e'er forget
The tender sorrows and the pangs of nature,
The fond embraces, and repeated blessings,
Which you drew from him in your last farewell?
Still must I cherish, the dear, sad remembrance,
At once to torture and to please my soul.
The good old king, at parting, wrung my hand,
(His eyes brimful of tears) then sighing cry'd;
Prithee be careful of my son!—His grief
Swelled up so high he could not utter more.

Jub. Alas, the story melts away my soul!
The best of fathers! how shall I discharge
The gratitude and duty which I owe him?

Syph. By laying up his counsels in your heart.

Jub. His counsels bade me yield to thy directions:
Then, Syphax, chide me in severest terms;
Vent all thy passion, and I'll stand its shock,
Calm and unruffled as a summer's sea,
When not a breath of wind flies o'er its surface.

Syph. Alas! my prince, I'll guide you to your safety.

Jub. I do believe thou would'st; but tell me how?

Syph. Fly from the fate of Cæsar's foes.

Jub. My father scorn'd to do it.

Syph. And therefore dy'd.

Jub. Better to die ten thousand deaths,
Than wound my honor.

Syph. Rather say your love.

Jub. Syphax, I've promis'd to preserve my temper;
Why wilt thou urge me to confess a flame
I long have stifled, and would fain conceal?

Syph. Believe me, prince, tho hard to conquer love,
'Tis easy to divert and break its force.
Absence might cure it, or a second mistress
Light up another flame and put out this,
The glowing dames of Zama's royal court
Have faces flush'd with more exalted charms;
The sun that rolls his chariot o'er their heads,
Works up more fire and color in their cheeks;
Were you with these, my prince, you'd soon forget
The pale unripen'd beauties of the north.

Jub. 'Tis not a set of features, nor complexion,
The tincture of the skin, that I admire.
Beauty soon grows familiar to the lover,
Fades in his eyes, and palls upon the sense,
The virtuous Marcia towers above her sex:
True, she is fair (Oh, how divinely fair!)
But still the lovely maid improves her charms,
With inward greatness, unaffected wisdom,
And sanctity of manners. Cato's soul
Shines out in every thing she acts or speaks.
While winning mildness and attractive smiles
Dwell in her looks, and, with becoming grace,
Soften the rigor of her father's virtues.

Syph. How does your tongue grow wanton in her praise!

WOLSEY *and* CROMWELL.

Wol. FAREWELL, a long farewell to all my greatness!
This is the state of man: To day he puts forth
The tender leaves of hope; to-morrow blossoms
And bears his blushing honors thick upon him;
The third day comes a frost, a killing frost,
And when he thinks, good easy man, full surely
His greatness is a ripening, nips his shoot;
And then he falls, as I do. I have ventur'd
Like little wanton boys that swim on bladders,
These many summers in a sea of glory,
But far beyond my depth; my high blown pride
At length broke under me; and, now, has left me,
Weary and old with service, to the mercy
Of a rude stream, that must forever hide me.

Vain pomp and glory of the world I hate you!
I feel my heart now open'd. Oh! how wretched
Is that poor man that hangs on princes' favors!
There is, betwixt that ſmile he would aſpire to,
That ſweet aſpect of princes, and his ruin,
More pangs and fears than war or women have;
And when he falls, he falls Lucifer,
Never to riſe again. [*Enter* Cromwell.
Why, how now, Cromwell?

Crom. I have not power to ſpeak, Sir,

Wol. What amazed
At my misfortunes? Can thy ſpirit wonder
A great man ſhould decline? Nay, if you weep,
I'm fallen indeed.

Crom. How does your grace?

Wol. Why, well;
Never ſo truly happy, my good Cromwell.
I know myſelf now, and I feel, within me.
A peace, above all earthly dignities;
A ſtill and quiet conſcience. The king has cured me;
I humbly thank his grace; and from theſe ſhoulders,
Theſe ruin'd pillars, out of pity, taken
A load would ſink a navy, too much honor.
O, 'tis a burthen, Cromwell, 'tis a burthen,
Too heavy for a man that hopes for heaven!

Crom. I'm glad your grace has made that right uſe of it.

Wol, I hope I have: I'm able now methinks,
Out of a fortitude of ſoul I feel,
To endure more miſeries, and greater far,
Than my weak hearted enemies dare offer.
What news abroad?

Crom. The heavieſt and the worſt,
Is your diſpleaſure with the king.

Wol. God bleſs him!

Crom. The next is, that Sir Thomas More is choſen
Lord Chancellor, in your place.

Wol. That's ſomewhat ſudden——
But he's a learned man. May he continue
Long in his highneſs' favor, and do juſtice,
For truth's ſake and his conſcience; that his bones,
When he has ran his courſe, and ſleeps in bleſſings,
May have a tomb of orphan's tears wept on him!
What more?

Crom. That Cranmer is return'd with welcome,
Install'd Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Wol. That's news indeed!

Crom. Last, that the Lady Anne,
Whom the king hath in secrecy long married,
This day was view'd in open as the Queen,
Going to chapel and the voice is now
Only about her Coronation. (Cromwell,

Wol. There was the weight that pull'd me down: O
The king has gone beyond me; all my glories,
In that one woman, I have lost forever.
No sun shall ever usher forth my honors,
Or gild again the noble troops that waited
Upon my smiles. Go, get thee from me, Cromwell,
I am a poor fallen man, unworthy now
To be thy lord and master. Seek the king,
(That sun I pray may never set) I've told him
What and how true thou art; he will advance thee:
Some little memory of me will stir him,
(I know his noble nature) not to let
Thy hopeful service perish too. Go Cromwell,
Neglect him not: make use now, and provide
For thy own future safety.

Crom. O my lord,
Must I then leave you? Must I needs forego
So good, so noble, and so true a master?
Bear witness, all that have not hearts of iron,
With what a sorrow Cromwell leaves his lord:
The king shall have my serivce; but, my prayers
For ever, and forever, shall be yours.

Wol. Cromwell, I did not think to shed a tear
In all my miseries; but thou hast forced me,
Out of thy honest truth, to play the woman.
Let's dry our eyes; and thus far hear me, Cromwell,
And when I am forgotten, as I shall be,
And sleep in dull cold marble, where mention
Of me must no more be heard, say then, I taught thee:
Say, Wolsey that once rode the waves glory,
And sounded all the depths and shoals of honor,
Found thee a way, out of his wreck, to rise in;
A sure and safe one, though thy master miss'd it.
Mark but my fall, and that which ruin'd me:
Cromwell, I charge thee, fling away ambition;

By that sin fell the angels; how can man then
(Tho' the image of his Maker) hope to win by it?
Love thyself last; cherish those hearts that wait thee.
Corruption wins not more than honesty.
Still in thy right hand carry gentle peace,
To silence envious tongues. Be just and fear not.
Let all the ends thou aim'st at, be thy country's,
Thy God's and truth's; then, if thou fall'st, O Cromwell,
Thou fall'st a blessed martyr. Serve the king—
And prithee lead me in———
There take an inventory of all I have;
To the last penny, 'tis the king's. My robe,
And my integrity to Heav'n, is all
I dare to call my own. O Cromwell, Cromwell,
Had I but served my God with half the zeal,
I serv,d my king, he would not in my age
Have left me naked to mine enemies.

Crom. Good Sir, have patience.

Wol. So I have. Farewell.
The hopes of court! My hopes in Heaven do dwell.

The quarrel of BRUTUS and CASSIUS

Cas. THAT you have wrong'd me doth appear in this,
You have condemded and noted Lucius Pella,
For taking bribes here of the Sardinians;
Wherein my letter (praying on his side,
Because I knew the man) was slighted of.

Bru. You, wrong'd yourself to write in such a case.

Cas. In such a time as this, it is not meet
That every nice offence shall bear its comment.

Bru. Yet let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself
Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm
To sell and mart your offices for gold,
To undeservers.

Cas. I an itching palm!
You know that you are Brutus that speaks this,
Or, be assured, this speech were else your last.

Bru. The name of Cassius honor this corruption,
And chastisement doth therefore hide its head.

Cas. Chastisement!

Bru. Remember March; the Ides of March remember,
Did not great Julius bleed for justice sake?
What villain touch'd his body, that did stab,

And not for Justice? What, shall one of us,
That struck the foremost man of all this world,
But for supporting robbers shall we now
Contaminate our fingers with these bribes?
And sell the mighty meed of our large honors
For so much trash as may be grasped thus?
I would rather be a dog, and bay the moon,
Than such a Roman.

Cas. Brutus, bay not me.
I'll not endure it; you forgot yourself,
To hedge me in; I am a soldier, I,
Older in practice, abler than yourself
To Make conditions.

Bru. Go to; you are not Cassius.

Cas. I am.

Bru. I say you are not.

Cas. Urge me no more: I shall forget myself—
Have mind upon your health---tempt me no farther.

Bru. Away, slight man!

Cas. Is it possible?

Bru. Hear me, for I will speak.
Must I give way and room to your rash choler?
Shall I be frighted when a madman stares?

Cas. Must I endure all this?

Bru. All this? ay more. Fret till your proud heart [breaks.
Go tell your servants how choleric you are,
And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge?
Must I observe you? Must I stand and crouch,
Under your testy humour? Be assured,
You shall digest the venom of your spleen,
Tho it do split you; for, from this day forth,
I'll use you for my mirth, yea for my laughter,
When you are waspish.

Cas. Is it come to this?

Bru. You say you are a better soldier.
Let it appear so; make your vaunting true,
And it shall please me well. For my own part,
I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

Cas. You wrong me every way---you wrong me, Bru-(tus,
I said an elder soldier, not a better:
Did I say a better?

Bru. If you did, I care not.

Cas. When Cæsar liv'd he durst not thus have mov'd me.--*Bru.* Peace, peace! you durst not so have tempted him---*Cas.* I durst not?——*Bru.* No,

Cas. What! durst not tempt him?

Bru. For your life you durst not.

Cas. Do not presume too much upon my love;
I may do what I shall be sorry for.

Bru. You have done what you shall be sorry for.
There is no terror, Cassius in your threats;
For I am arm'd so strong in honesty,
That they pass by me as the idle wind,
Which I respect not. I did send to you
For certain sums of gold, which you denied me,
For I can raise no money by vile means.
By heaven, I had rather coin my heart,
And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring,
From the hard hand of peasants, their vile trash,
By any indirection. I did send
To you for gold to pay my legions,
Which you denied me; was that done like Cassius?
Should I have answered Caius Cassius so?
When Marcus Brutus grows so covetous,
To look such rascal counters from his friends,
Be ready, gods, with all your thunder bolts.
Dash him to pieces.

Cas. I denied you not.

Bru. You did.

Cas. I did not---he was but a fool
That bro't my answer back. Brutus hath rived my heart;
A friend should bear a friend's infirmities,
But Brutus makes mine greater than they are.

Bru. I do not. Still you practice them on me.

Cas. You love me not.

Bru. I do not like your faults.

Cas. A friendly eye could never see such faults.

Bru. A flatterer's would not, tho they do
Appear as huge as high Olympus.

Cas. Come, Antony and young Octavius come;
Revenge yourselves alone on Cassius,
For Cassius is as weary of the world;
Hated by one he loves; braved by his brother;
Check'd by a bondman; all his faults observ'd;

Set in a note book, learn'd and conn'd by rote,
To cast into my teeth. O, I could weep
My spirit from my eyes! There is my dagger,
And here my naked breast---within a heart
Dearer than Plutus's mine, richer than gold!
If that thou need'st a Roman's take it forth.
I that deny'd thee gold, will give my heart.
Strike, as thou didst at Cæsar, for I know,
When thou didst hate him worst, thou lovd'st him better
Than ever thou lovd'st Cassius.

Bru. Sheath your dagger;
Be angry when you will, it shall have scope;
Do what you will, dishonor shall be humor,
O Cassius, you are yoked with a lamb,
That carries anger as the flint bears fire:
Which, much enforced, shews a hasty spark,
And strait is cold again.

Cas. Hath Cassius lived
To be but mirth and laughter to his Brutus,
When grief, and blood ill temper'd vexeth him?

Bru. When I spoke that, I was ill temper'd too.

Cas. Do you confess so much? Give me your hand.

Bru. And my heart too.

Cas. O Brutus!

Bru. What's the matter?

Cas. Have you not love enough to bear with me,
When that rash humour which my mother gave me,
Makes me forgetful?

Bru. Yes, Cassius, and from henceforth
When you are over earnest with your Brutus,
He'll think your mother chides, and leave you so.

A DIALOGUE, *written in the year* 1776, *by* MR. ANDRUS, *of Yale College, since deceased.*

Blithe. HOW now Mr. Hunks, have you settled the controversy with Baxter?

Hunks. Yes, to a fraction, upon condition that he would pay me six per cent, upon all his notes and bonds, from the date until they were discharged.

Blithe. Then it seems you have brought him to your own terms?

Hunks. Indeed I have; I would settle with him upon no other. Men now-a-days think it is a dreadful ha-

ship to pay a little interest; and will quibble a thousand ways to fool a body out of his just property; But I've grown too old to be cheated in that manner. I take care to secure the interest as well as the principal. And to prevent any difficulty, I take new notes every year, and carefully exact interest upon interest, and add it to the principal.

Blithe. You don't exact interest upon interest! this looks a little like extortion.

Hunks. Extortion; I have already lost more than five hundred pounds, by a number of rascally bankrupts. I won't trust a farthing of my money without interest upon interest.

Blithe. I see I must humour his foible, there's no other way to deal with him-- [*aside.*

Hunks. There's no security in men's obligations in these times. And if I've a sum of money in the hands of those we call good chaps, I'm more plagu'd to get it than 'tis all worth. They would be glad to turn me off with mere rubbish, if they could. I'd rather keep my money in my own chest, than let it out for such small interests as I have for it.

Blithe. There's something, I confess, in your observations. We never know when we are secure, unless we have our property in our chests or in lands.

Hunks. That's true.---I'd rather have my property in lands at three per cent, than in the hands of the best man in this town at six---it is a fact. Lands will grow higher when the wars are over.

Blithe. You're entirely right. I believe if I'd as much money as you, I should be of the same mind,

Hunks. That's a good disposition. We must all learn to take care of ourselves these hard times. But I wonder how it happens that your disposition is so different from your son's---he's extremely wild and profuse---I should think it was not possible for you, with all your prudence and dexterity, to get money as fast as he would spend it.

Blithe. Oh, he's young and airy; we must make allowances for such things; we used to do so ourselves when we were young men.

[Hu]nks. No, you are mistaken; I never wore a neck[...] or a pair of shoe buckles, on a week day, in my

life, But this is now become necessary among the lowest ranks of people.

Blithe. You have been very singular, there are few men in our age that have been so frugal and saving as you have. But we must always endeavor to conform ourselves a little to the custom of the times. My son is not more extravagant than other young people of his age. He loves to drink a glass of wine sometimes, with his companions, and to appear pretty gaily drest; but this is only what is natural and customary for every one. I understand he has formed some connections with your eldest daughter, and I should be fond of the alliance, if I could gain your approbation of the matter.

Hunks. The custom of the times will undo us all—there's no living in this prodigal age. The young people must have their bottles, their tavern dinners, and dice, while the old ones are made perfect drudges to support their luxury.

Blithe. Our families, Sir, without doubt, would be very happy in such a connection, if you would grant your consent.

Hunks. I lose all patience when I see the young beaux and fops strutting about the streets in their laced coats and ruffled shirts, and a thousand other extravagant articles of expence.

Blithe. Sir, I should be very glad if you would turn your attention to the question I proposed.

Hunks. There's one half of these coxcomical spendthrifts, that can't pay their taxes, and yet they are constantly running into debt, and their prodigality must be supported by poor, honest, laboring men.

Blithe. This is insufferable; I'm vex'd at the old fellow's impertinence.—[*Aside.*

Hunks. The world has got to a strange pass, a very strange pass indeed; there's no distinguishing a poor man from a rich one, but only by his extravagant dress, and supercilious behaviour.

Blithe. I abhor to see a man all mouth and no ears.

Hunks. All mouth and no ears! do you mean to insult me to my face?

Blithe. I ask your pardon, Sir; but I've been talking you this hour and you have paid me no attention.

Hunks. Well and what is this mighty affair upon which you want my opinion.

Blithe. It is something you have paid very little attention to, it seems; I'm willing to be heard in my turn as well as you. I was telling that my son had entered into a treaty of marriage with your eldest daughter, and I desire your consent in the matter.

Hunks. A treaty of marriage! why did'nt she ask my liberty before she attempted any such thing? A treaty of marriage! I won't hear a word of it.

Blithe. The young couple are very fond of each other and may perhaps be ruin'd if you cross their inclinations.

Hunks. Then let them be ruin'd. I'll have my daughter to know she shall make no treaties without my consent.

Blithe. She is of the same mind, that's what she wants now.

Hunks. But you say the treaty is already made: however I'll make it over again.

Blithe. Well, Sir, the stronger the better.

Hunks. But I mean to make it void.

Blithe. I want no trifling in the matter; the subject is not of a trifling nature. I expect you will give me a direct answer one way or the other.

Hunks. If that's what you desire, I can tell you at once, I have too very strong objections against the proposal; one is, I dislike your son; and the other is, I have determined upon another match for my daughter.

Blithe. Why do you dislike my son, pray?

Hunks. Oh, he's like the rest of mankind, running on in this extravagant way of living. My estate was earned too hard to be trifled away in such a manner.

Blithe. Extravagant! I'm sure he's very far from deserving that character. 'Tis true, he appears genteel and fashionable among people, but he's in good business and above board, and that's sufficient for any man.

Hunks. 'Tis fashionable I suppose to powder and curl at the barber's an hour or two, before he visits his mistress; to pay six pence or eight pence for brushing his boots; to drink a glass of wine at every tavern; to dine upon fowls drest in the richest manner; and he must dirty two or three ruffled shirts in the journey. This is your genteel fashionable way is it?

Blitbe. Indeed, Sir, it is a matter of importance to appear decently at such a time, if ever. Would you have him go as you used to do, upon the same business, dress'd in a long ill shapen coat, a greasy pair of breeches, and a flap'd hat; with your oats in one side of your saddle bags, and your dinner in the other? this would make an odd appearance in the present age.

Hunks. A fig for the appearance, so long as I gain'd my point, and sav'd my money, and consequently my credit. The coat you mention is the same I have on now. 'Tis not so very long as you would represent it to be—[*Measuring the skirts by one leg.*] See, it comes but just below the calf. This is the coat that my father was married in, and I after him. It has been in the fashion five times since it was new, and never was altered, and 'tis a pretty good coat yet.

Blitbe. Youv'e a wonderful faculty of saving your money and credit, and keeping in the fashion at the same time. I suppose you mean by saving your credit, that money and credit are inseparably connected.

Hunks. Yes, that they are; he that has one, need not fear the loss of the other. For this reason, I can't consent to your son's proposal; he's too much of a spendthrift to merit my approbation.

Blitbe. If you call him a spendthrift for his generosity, I desire he may never merit your approbation. A reputation that's gained by saving money in the manner you have mentioned, is at best but a despicab'e character.

Hunks. Do you mean to call my character despicable?

Blitbe. We won't quarrel about the name, since you are so well contented with the thing.

Hunks. You're welcome to your opinion; I would not give a fiddle stick's end for your good or ill will; my ideas of reputation are entirely different from your's, or your son's, which are just the same; for I find you justify him in all his conduct. But as I have determined upon another match for my daughter, I shan't trouble myself about his behavior.

Blitbe. But perhaps your proposed match will be equally disagreeable.

Hunks. No, I've no apprehension of that. He's a person of a fine genius and an excellent character.

Blithe. Sir, I desire to know who this person is, that has such a genius and character, and is so agreeable to your taste.

Hunks. 'Tis my young cousin Griffin. He's heir to a great estate you know. He discovered a surprising genius almost as soon as he was born. When he was a very child, he made him a box, with one small hole in it, into which he could just crowd his money, and could not get it out again without breaking his box, by which means he made a continual addition till he filled it, and——

Blithe. Enough! enough! I've a sufficient idea of his character, without hearing another word. But are you sure you shall obtain this excellent match for your daughter?

Hunks. Oh, I'm certain on't, I assure you, and my utmost wishes are gratified with the prospect. He has a large patrimony lying between two excellent farms of mine; which are at least worth two thousand pounds. These I've given to my daughter: and have ordered her uncle to take the deeds into his own hands, and deliver them to her on the day of her marriage.

Blithe. Then it seems you've almost accomplished the business. But have you got the consent of the young gentleman in the affair.

Hunks. His consent! what need I care about his consent, so long as Iv'e his father's, that's sufficient for my purpose.

Blithe. Then you intend to force the young couple to marry, if they are unwilling?

Hunks. Those two thoutand pounds wlll soon give them a disposition, I'll warrant you.

Blithe. Your schemes, I confess, are artfully concerted, but I must tell you, for your mortification, that the young gentleman is already married.

Hunks. What do you say! already married? it can't be! I don't believe a syllable on't!

Blithe. Every syllable is true! whether you belive it or not. I received a letter this day from his father; if you won't believe me, you may read it, (*gives him the letter*) There's the account in the postcript. (*Point to it.*)

Hunks, reads. [*I had almost forgot to tell you, that last Thursday my son was married to Miss Clary Brentford, &c.*

that all parties are very happy in the connection.] Confusion! [*throws down the letter.*] What does this mean? married to Clary Brentford! this is exactly one of cousin Tom's villainous tricks. He promised me that his son should marry my daughter upon condition that I would give her those two farms; but I can't imagine from what stupid motives he has altered his mind.

Blithe. Disappointment is the common lot of all men, even our surest expectations are subject to misfortune.

Hunks. Disappointment! this comes from a quarter from which I least expected one. But there's the deeds, I'll take care to secure them again; 'tis a good hit that I did not give them to the young rogue beforehand.

Blithe. That was well thought of; you keep a good look out, I see, though you cannot avoid some disappointments. I see nothing in the way now, to hinder my son's proceeding; you will easily grant your consent, now you're cut off from your former expectations.

Hunks. I can't see into this crooked affair—I'm heartily vex'd at it. What could induce that old villain to deceive me in this manner: I fear this was some scheme of my daughter's to prevent the effect of my design. If this is her plan, if she sets so light upon two thousand pounds, she shall soon know what it is to want it, I'll promise her.

Blithe. If you had bestowed your gift, without crossing her inclination, she would have accepted it very thankfully.

Hunks. O, I don't doubt it in the least; that would have been a pretty story indeed! but since she insists upon gratifying a foolish fancy, she may follow her own inclination, and take the consequences of it: I'll keep the favors I meant to bestow on her, for those that know how to prize them, and that merit them by a becoming gratitude.

Blithe. But you won't reject her, destitute of a patrimony and a father's blessing?

Hunks. Not one farthing shall she ever receive from my hand. Your son may take her, but her person is barely all that I'll give him; he has seduced her to disobey her father, and he shall feel the effects of it.

Blithe. You're somewhat ruffled, I perceive, but I

hope you'll recall these rash resolutions in your cooler moments.

Hunks. No, never, I'll give you my word, and that's as fixed as the laws of the Medes and Persians.

Blitbe. But look ye, Sir, here's another circumstance to be attended; my son has the deeds already in his own hands.

Hunks. Deeds! what deeds! those I gave to my brother?

Blitbe. Yes the very same.

Hunks. What a composition of villainy and witchcraft is here! What, my deeds given up to your son?

litbe. Yes: your brother thought that my son had an undoubted title to them now, since his cousin was married, and so he gave them up the next day.

Hunks. This is intolerable! I could tear the scalp from my old brainless scull; why had I not more wit than to trust them with him? I am cheated every way! I can't trust a cent with the best friend I have on earth!

Blitbe. That is very true, 'tis no wonder you can't trust to your best friend. The truth of the case is, you have no friend, nor can you expect any so long as you make an Idol of yourself, and feast your sordid avaricious appetite upon the misfortunes of mankind. You take every possible advantage by the present calamities, to gratify your own selfish disposition. So long as this is the case, depend upon it you will be an object of universal detestation. There is no one on earth that would not rejoice to see how you're bro't in. Your daughter now has got a good inheritance, and an agreeable parther, which you were in duty bound to grant her; but, instead of that, you were then doing the utmost to deprive her of every enjoyment in life. [*Hunks puts bis bands to bis breast.*] I don't wonder your conscience smites you for your villainy. Don't you see how justly you have been cheated into your duty?

Hunks. I'll go this moment to an attorney, and get a warrant; I'll put the villain in jail before an hour is at an end. Oh, my deeds! my farms! what shall I do for my farms!

Blitbe. Give yourself no farther trouble about them, there's no evidence in the case; you must be sensible

therefore, an action can't lie. I would advise you to rest contented and learn from disappointments, not to place such an exorbitant value upon wealth. In the mean time I should be very glad of your company at the wedding. My son and his wife would be very happy to see you.

Hunks. The dragon fly away with you, and your son, and your son's wife. O! my farms! what shall I do for my farms!

BEVIL *and* MYRTLE.

Bev. SIR, I am extremely obliged to you for this honor.

Myrt. The time, the place, our long acquaintance and many other circumstances, which effect me on this occasion oblige me without ceremony or conference, to desire that you will comply with the request in my letter which you have already acknowledged the receipt.

Bev. Sir, I have received a letter from you in a very unusual stile. But as I am conscious of the integrity of my behaviour with respect to you, and intend that every thing in this matter shall be your own seeking, I shall understand nothing but what you are pleased to confirm face to face. You are therefore to take it for granted, that I have forgot the contents of your epistle.

Myrt. Your cool behaviour, Mr. Bevil, is agreeable to the unworthy use you have made of my simplicity and frankness to you. And I see, your moderation tends to your own advantage, not mine; to your own safety, not to justice for the wrongs you have done your friend.

Bev. My own safety! Mr. Myrtle.

Myrt. Your own safety, Mr. Bevil.

Myrt. Mr. Myrtle, there, is no disguising any longer that I understand what you would force me to. You know my princpal upon that point: and you have often heard me express my disapprobation of the savage manner of deciding quarrels, which tyrannical custom has introduced, to the breach of all laws, both divine and human.

Myrt. Mr. Bevil, Mr. Bevil! It would be a good first principle, in those who have so tender a conscience that way, to have as much abhorrence at doing injuries, as— [*Turns away abruptly.*]

Bev. As what?

Myrt. As fear of answering them.

Bev. Mr. Myrtle, I have no fear of answering any injury I have done you; because I meant you none; for the truth of which I am ready to appeal to any indifferent person, even of your own chusing. But I own I am afraid of doing a wicked action; I mean of shedding your blood, or giving you an opportunity of shedding mine, cold. I am not afraid of you, Mr. Myrtle. But I own I am afraid of him, who gave me this life in trust, on other conditions and with other designs, than that I should hazard, or throw it away, because a rash inconsiderate man is pleased to be offended, without knowing whether he is injured or not. No, I will not for you or any man's humor commit a known crime; a crime which I cannot repair, or which may in the very act, cut me off from all possibility of repentance.

Myrt. Mr. Bevil, I must tell you, this coolness, this moralizing, shall not cheat me of my love. You may wish to preserve your life, that you may possess Lucinda. And I have reason to be indifferent about it, if I am to lose all that from which I expect any joy in life. But I shall first try one means towards recovering her, I mean by shewing her what a dauntless hero she has chosen for her protector.

Bev. Shew me but the least glimpse of argument, that I am authorized to contend with you at the peril of the life of one of us, and I am ready upon your own terms. If this will not satisfy you, and you will make a lawless assault upon me, I will defend myself as against a ruffian. There is no such terror, Mr. Myrtle, in the anger of those who are quickly hot, and quickly cold again, they know not how or why. I defy you to shew wherein I have wrong'd you.

Myrt. Mr. Bevil, it is easy for you to talk coolly on this occasion. You know not, I suppose, what it is to love, and from your large fortune, and your specious outward carriage, have it in your power to come, without any trouble of anxiety, to the possession of a woman of honor; you know nothing of what it is to be alarmed, distracted with the terror of losing what is dearer than life; you are happy your marriage goes on like common business; and in the interim, you have for your soft moments of dalliance, your

rambling captive, your Indian princess, your convenient, your ready Indiana.

Bev. You have touched me beyond the patience of a man; and the defence of spotless innocence, will, I hope, excuse my accepting your challenge, or at least obliging you to retract your infamous aspersions. I will not, if I can avoid it, shed your blood, nor shall you mine. But Indiana's purity I will defend. Who waits?

Serv. Did you call Sir?

Bev. Yes, go call a coach.

Serv. Sir—Mr. Myrtle—gentlemen—you are friends—I am but a servant—but

Bev. Call a coach. [*Exit servant.*

[*A long pause. They walk sullenly about the room.*]

[*Aside.*] Shall I (though provoked beyond sufferance) recover myself at the entrance of a third person, and that my servant too; and shall I not have a due respect for the dictates of my conscience; for what I owe to the best of fathers, and to the defenceless innocence of my lovely Indiana, whose very life depends on mine.

[*To Mr. Myrtle.*] I have, thank Heaven, had time to recollect myself, and have determined to convince you, by means I would willingly have avoided, but which yet are preferable to murderous duelling, that I am more innocent of nothing, than of rivaling you in the affections of Lucinda. Read this letter; and consider what effect it would have had upon you, to have found it about the man you had murdered.

[*Myrtle reads.*] "I hope it is consistent with the laws a woman ought to impose upon herself, to acknowledge, that your manner of declining what has been proposed of a treaty of marriage in our family, and desiring that the refusal might come from me, is more engaging than the Smithfield courtship of him, whose arms I am in danger of being thrown into, unless your friend exerts himself for our common safety and happiness."—O, I want no more to clear your innocence, my injured worthy friend—I see her dear name at the bottom.—I see that you have been far enough from designing any obstacle to my happiness, while I have been treating my benefactor as my betrayer—O Bevil, with what words shall I—

Bev. There is no need of words. To convince is more than to conquer. If you are but satisfied, that I meant you no wrong, all is as it should be.

Myrt. But can you—forgive—such madness?

Bev. Have not I myself offended? I had almost been as guilty as you, tho I had the advantage of you, by knowing what you did not know.

Myrt. That I should be such a precipitate wretch?

Bev. Prithee no more.

Myrt. How many friends have died by the hands of friends, merely for want of temper! what do I not owe to your superiority of understanding! what a precipice have I escaped! O, my friend!—Can you ever—forgive—can you ever again look upon me—with an eye of favor?

Bev. Why should I not? Any man may mistake. Any man may be violent, where his love is concerned. I was myself.

Myrt. O Bevil! you are capable of all that is great, all that is heroic.

POETRY.

CONTEMPT *of the common* OBJECTS *of* PURSUIT.

HONOR and shame from no condition rise;
 Act well your part; there all the honor lies.
Fortune in men has some small difference made;
One flaunts in rags; one flutters in brocade;
The cobler apron'd; and the parson gown'd;
The friar hooded, and the monarch crown'd.
"What differ more (you cry) then crown and cowl?"
I'll tell you, friend! A wise man and a fool.
You'll find, if once the wise man acts the monk,
Or, cobler like the parson will be drunk;
Worth makes the man, and want of it the fellow;
The rest is all but leather or prunella.
 Stuck o'r with titles and hung round with strings,
That thou may'st be by kings, or w——s of Kings;
Boast the pure blood of an illustrious race,
In quiet flow from Lucrese to Lucrece;
But by your father' worth, if your's you rate,
Count me those only, who are good and great,
Go! if your ancient, but ignoble blood,
Has crept through scoundrels ever since the flood;

Go ! and pretend your family is young ;
Nor own your fathers have been fools so long.
What can ennoble sots, or slaves, or cowards ;
Alas ! not all the blood of all the Howards :
  Look next on greatness. Say where greatness lies ?
Where, but among the heroes and the wise.
Heroes are all the same, it is agreed,
From Macedonia's madman to the Swede.
The whole strange purpose of their lives, to find,
Or make—an enemy of all mankind.
Not one looks backward ; onward still he goes ;
Yet ne'er looks forward farther than his nose.
No less alike the politic and wise
All sly, slow things, with circumspective eyes :
Men in their loose unguarded hours they take ;
Not that themselves are wise ; but others weak,
But grant that those can conquer ; these can cheat;
'Tis phrase absurd to call a villain great.
Who wickedly is wise, or madly brave,
Is but the more a fool, the more a knave.
Who noble ends by noble means obtains,
Or, failing, smiles in exile, or in chains.
Like good Aurelius let him reign ; or bleed
Like Socrates ; that man is great indeed !
What's fame ? a fancy'd life in others breath ;
A thing beyond us, even before our death.
Just what you hear's your own ; and what's unknown,
The same (my lord) if Tully's or your own.
All that we feel of it, begins and ends
In the small circle of our foes and friends,
To all besides as much an empty shade,
An Eugene living, as a Cæsar dead ;
Alike, or when or where they shone or shine,
Or on the Rubicon, or on the Rhine.
A wit's a feather, and a chief's a rod ;
An honest man's the noblest work of God.
Fame, but from death a villain's name can save,
As justice tears his body from the grave.
When what t'oblivion better were consign'd,
Is hung on high to poison half mankind.
All fame is foreign, but of true desert,
Plays round the head ; but comes not to the heart

One self approving hour whole years outweighs
Of stupid starers, and of loud hazzas;
And more true joy, Marcellus exil'd feels,
Than Cæsar with a senate at his heels.
In parts superior what advantage lies;
Tell (for you can) what is it to be wise?
'Tis but to know, how little can be known:
To see all others' faults and feel our own:
Condem'd in business or in arts to drudge,
Without a second, and without a judge.
Truths would you teach, to save a sinking land,
All fear, none aid you: and few understand.
Painful pre-eminence! yourself to view
Above life's weakness, and its comforts too.
Bring then these blessings to a strict account,
Make fair deductions; see to what they 'mount.
How much of other each is sure to cost
How each for other oft is wholly lost;
How inconsistent greater goods with these;
How sometimes life is risk'd, and always ease;
Think; and if still such things thy envy call,
Say, would'st thou be the man to whom they fall?
To sigh for ribbands if thou art so silly,
Mark how they grace Lord Umbra, or Sir Billy.
Is yellow dirt the passion of thy life?
Look but on Gripus or on Gripus' wife.
If parts allure shee, think how Bacon shin'd,
The wisest, brightest—meanest of mankind;
Or ravish'd with the whistling of a name,
See Cromwell damn'd to everlasting fame;]
If all united thy ambition call,
From ancient story learn to scorn them all.

Various Characters.

'TIS from high life, high characters are drawn;
A saint in crape is twice a saint in lawn;
A judge is just; a chanc'lor juster still;
A gownman learn'd; a bishop—what you will;
Wise, if a minister; but if a king,
More wise, more just, more learn'd, more every thing
'Tis education forms the common mind;
t as the twig is bent, the tree's inclin'd,

Boastful and rough, your first son is a squire:
The next a tradesman meek and much a liar:
Tom struts a soldier, open, bold and brave,
Will sneeks a scriv'ner; and exceeding knave,
Is he a churchman? Then he's fond of power;
A quaker? sly; A Presbyterian? sour;
A smart free thinker? All things in an hour.
Manners with fortunes, humors turn with climes,
Tenets with books, and principles with times.
Search them to ruling passion. There alone,
The wild are constant and the cunning known.

The WORLD *compared to a* STAGE.

ALL the world's a stage;
And all the men and women merely players.
They have their exits and their entrances:
And one man, in his time, plays many parts;
His acts being seven ages.—At first, the infant;
Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms.—
And then, the whining school boy, with his satchel,
And shining morning face, creeping like a snail,
Unwillingly to school—And then, the lover,
Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad
Made to his mistress' eye brow—Then a soldier,
Full of strange oaths, and bearded like the bard;
Jealous in honour; sudden and quick in quarrel;
Seeking the bubble reputation,
Even in the cannon's mouth—And then the justice
In fair round body with good capon lin'd;
With eyes severe, and beard of formal cut!
Full of wise laws, and modern instances:
And so he plays his part.—The sixth age shifts
Into the lean and slipper'd pantaloon!
With spectacles on nose and pouch on side:
His youthful hose well sav'd, a world too wide
For his shrunk; and his big manly voice,
Turning again towards childish treble, pipes
And whistles in his sound.—Last scene of all,
That ends this strange eventful history,
Is second childishness, and mere oblivion
Sans teeth, sans eyes, sans taste, sans every thing.

W. e

COLUMBUS *to* FERDINAND.

COLUMBUS *was a considerable number of years engaged in soliciting the court of Spain to fit him out, in order to discover a new continent, which he imaged existed some where in the western part of the ocean. During his negociations, he is supposed to address king* FERDINAND *in the following stanzas:*

ILLUSTRIOUS monarch of Iberia's soil,
Too long I wait permission to depart;
Sick of delays I beg thy listening ear—
Shine forth the patron and the prince of heart.
While yet Columbus breathes the vital air,
Grant his request to pass the western main:
Reserve this glory for thy native soil,
And what must please thee more—for thy own reign.
Of this huge globe how small a part we know—
Does heaven their worlds to western sons deny?
How disproportioned to the mighty deep
The lands that yet in human prospect lie?
Does Cynthia, when to western skies arriv'd,
Spend her sweet beam upon the barren main,
And ne'er illume, with midnight splendor, she,
The native dancing on the lightsome green?
Should the vast circuit of the world contain
Such wastes of ocean and such scanty land?
'Tis reason's voice that bid me think not so;
I think more nobly of the Almighty hand.
Does yon fair lamp trace half the circle round
To light the waves and monsters of the seas?
No—be there must, beyond the billowy waste,
Islands, and men, and animals and trees.
An unremitting flame my breast inspires,
To seek new lands amidst the barren waves,
Where falling low, the source of day descends,
And the blue sea his evening visage leaves,
Hear, in this tragic lay, Cordova's sage:*
" The time shall come when numerous years are past,
The ocean shall dissolve the bands of things,
And an extended region rise at last;
And Typhus shall disclose the mighty land;
Far, far away, where none have rov'd before;

* Seneca, the poet, native of Cordova in Spain.

Nor shall the world's remotest regions be
Gibraltar's rock, or Thules savage shore."
Fir'd at the theme, I languish to depart,
Supply the barque, and bid Columbus sail;
He fears no storms upon the untravel'd deep;
Reason shall steer, and skill disarm the gale:
Nor does he dread to lose the intended course,
Tho' far from land the reeling galley stray,
And skies above, and gulfy seas below
Be the sole object seen for many a day.
Think not that nature has unveil'd in vain
The mystic magnet to the mortal eye,
So late have we the guiding needle plann'd
Only to sail beneath our native sky?
Ere this was found the ruling power of all,
Found for our use an ocean in the land,
It's breadth so small we could not wander long,
Nor long be absent from the neighboring strand;
Short was the course and guided by the stars,
But stars no more shall point our daring way;
The Bear shall sink, and every guard be drown'd,
And great Arcturus scarce escape the sea.
When southward we shall steer—O grant my wish,
Supply the barque, and bid Columbus sail;
He dreads no tempest on the untravel'd deep,
Reason shall steer, and skill disarm the gale.

Description of a Storm of Hail.

LONG rush'd the victors o'er the sanguine field,
And scarce were Gibeon's loftiest spires beheld—
When up the west, dark clouds began to rise,
Sail'd o'er the hills and lengthen'd round the skies;
A ridge of folding fire, their summits shone,
But fearful blackness all beneath was thrown;
Swift round the sun the spreading gloom was hurl'd,
And night and solitude amaz'd the world.
At once the voice of deep resounding gales
Rung slow and solemn in the distant vales;
Then through the groves and o'er the extended plain,
With stormy rage the rapid whirlwinds ran.
Red o'er the glimmering hills with pomp divine,
The lightning's flaming path began to shine;

Far round the immense, unusual thunders driven,
Proclaim'd the onset of approaching heaven;
Astonish'd nature own'd the strange alarm,
And the world trembled at the impending storm.
O'er the dark fields aghast Canaan stream'd;
Thick in their course the scatter'd bucklers gleam'd;
Behind them, Joshua urg'd the furious car,
And tenfold horrors hovered round the war.
But when the chief the spreading storm survey'd,
And trac'd Almighty arms in heaven display'd;
With piercing voice he gave the great command,
Stand still, ye chosen sons, admiring stand!
Behold what awful scenes in heaven arise!
Adore the power, that brightens in the skies!
Now God's tremendous arm asserts his laws;
Now bids his thunder in the righteous cause;
Shows man how virtue saves her chosen bands,
And points the vengeance doom'd for guilty lands;
Behold what flames shoot forth! what gloom ascends!
How nature trembles! how the concave rends!
How the clouds darken! see, in yonder sky,
Their opening skirts proclaim the Almighty nigh!
He spoke, and from the north a rushing sound
Roll'd thro' the heavens, and shook the embattled
Thron'd on a dark red cloud, an angel's form [ground.
Sail'd awfully sublime, above the storm;
Half veil'd in mist, his countenance like a sun,
Inflam'd the clouds, and thro' all ether shone;
Long robes of crimson light behind him flow'd,
His wings were flames; his looks were dy'd in blood;
Ten thousand fiery shapes were round him driven,
And all the dazzling pomp of opening heaven.
Now, save Canaan's cries that feebly rung,
Round the dark plain, a fearful silence hung;
Stretch'd in dire terror o'er the quiv'ring band,
The etherial vision wav'd his sunbright hand;
At once, from opening skies red flames were hurl'd,
And thunders, roll'd on thunders, rock'd the world;
In one broad deluge sunk the avenging hail,
And, fill'd with tempest, roar'd the hoary vale:
Fierce raging whirlwinds boundless nature blend;
The streams rush back, the tottering mountains bend,
Down the tall steep their bursting summits roll,

And cliffs on cliffs, hoarse crashing, rend the pole!
Far round the earth, a wild drear horror reigns;
The high heavens heave, and roar the gloomy plains.
One sea of lightning all the region fills;
And waves of fire ride surging o'er the hills:
The nodding forests plunge in flame around,
And with huge caverns gapes the shuddering ground.
Swifter than rapid winds Canaan driven,
Refuse the conflict of embattled heaven.
But the dire hail in vain the victims fly,
And death unbounded shook from all the sky.
The thunder's dark career the seraph's arm,
Fierce vengeance blazing down the immense of storm,
From falling groves to burning flames they flew;
Hail roars around and angry hosts pursue;
From shaking skies, Almighty arms are hurl'd
And all the gloomy concave bursts upon the world.

ADDRESS *to the* DEITY.

FATHER of light! exhaustless source of good!
Supreme, eternal, self-existent God!
Before the beamy sun dispens'd a ray,
Flam'd in the azure vault, and gave the day,
Before the glimmering moon, with borrow'd light,
Shone queen, amid the silver host of night,
High in the heavens, thou reign'st superior lord,
By suppliant angels worship'd and ador'd.
With the celestial choir then let me join
In cheerful praises to the Power Divine.
To sing thy praise, do thou, O God! inspire
A mortal breast with more than mortal fire.
In dreadful majesty thou sitst enthron'd,
With light encircled and with glory crown'd:
Through all infinitude extends thy reign,
For thee nor heaven, nor heaven of heavens contain,
But tho' thy throne is fix'd above the sky,
Thy omnipresence fills immensity.
Saints rob'd in white, to thee their anthems bring,
And radiant martyrs hallelujahs sing:
Heaven's universal host their voices raise
In one eternal concert to thy praise.
And round thy awful throne, with one accord,
Sing holy, holy, holy, is the Lord.

At thy creative voice from ancient night,
Sprang smiling beauty, and yon world of light :
Thou spak'st—the planetary chorus roll'd,
Stupendous worlds! unmeasur'd and untold !
Let there be light, said God—light instant shone,
And from the orient burst the golden sun :
Heav'n's gazing hierarchs, with glad surprize,
Saw the first morn invest the recent skies,
And strait th' exulting troops thy throne surround ;
With thousand, thousand harps of rapt'rous sound ;
Thrones, powers, dominions, (ever shining trains!)
Shouted thy praises in triumphant strains :
Great are thy works, they sing, and all around,
Great are thy works, the echoing heav'ns resound,
Th' effulgent sun, unsufferably bright,
Is but a ray of thy o'erflowing light ;
The tempest is thy breath ; the thunder hurl'd
Tremendous roars thy vengeance o'er the world ;
Thou bow'st the heaven's, the smoking mountains nod,
Rocks fall to dust, and nature owns her God !
Pale tyrants shrink, the atheist stands aghast,
And impious kings in horror breathe their last.
To this Great God, alternately, I'd pay,
The evening anthem and the morning lay.

A Morning Hymn.

FROM night, from silence, and from death,
Or death's own form, mysterious sleep,
I wake to life, to light and health :
Thus me doth Israel's Watchman keep.
Sacred to him in grateful praise,
Be this devoted tranquil hour.
While Him, supremely good and great,
With rapt'rous homage I adore.
What music breaks from yonder corpse?
The plumy songster's artless lay ;
Melodious songsters, nature taught !
That warbling hail the dawning day,
Shall man be mute, while instinct sings
Nor human breast with transports rise.
O! for an universal hymn,
To join the chorus of the skies !

See yon refulgent lamp of day.
With unabating glory crown'd,
Rejoicing in his giant strength,
To run his daily destin'd round.
So may I still perform thy will:
Great Sun of Nature and of Grace!
Nor wander devious from thy law;
Nor faint in my appointed race.
What charms display the unfolding flowers,
How beauteous grows the enamell'd mead?
More beauteous still the heaven wrought robe,
Of purest white and fac'd with red,
The sun exhales the pearly dews,
Those brilliant sky shed tears that mourn
His nightly loss: till from earth's cheek
They're kiss'd away by pitying morn.
For laps'd mankind what friendly tears,
Bent on our weal did Angels shed?
Bound, bound our hearts, to think those tears
Made frustrate all when Jesus bled!
Arabia wafts from yonder grove
Delicious odours in the gale;
And with her breeze born fragrance greets,
Each circumjacent hill and dale.
An incense may my morning song,
A sweetly smelling savor rise,
Perfum'd with Gilead's precious balm,
To make it grateful to the skies.
And when from death's long sleep I wake,
To nature's renovating day.
Cloathe me with thy own righteousness,
And in thy likeness, Lord array.

HYMN *to* PEACE.

HAIL, sacred Peace, who claim'st thy bright abode
Mid circling saints, that grace the throne of God,
Before his arm, around this shapeless earth,
Stretch'd the wide heavens and gave to nature birth?
Ere morning stars his glowing chambers hung,
Or songs of gladness woke an angel's tongue;
Veil'd in the brightness of th'Almighty's mind,
In blest repose thy placid form reclin'd;
Born thro' the Heaven, with his creating voice,

Thy presence bade the unfolding world rejoice,
Gave to seraphic harps their sounding lays,
Their joy to angels and to men their praise.
From scenes of blood these beauteous shores that stain,
From gasping friends that press the sanguin'd plain,
From fields, long taught in vain thy flight to mourn,
I rise, delightful power, and greet thy glad return;
Too long the groans of death and battle's bray
Have rung discordant thro' the unpleasing lay;
Let pity's tear its balmy fragrance shed,
O'er heroes' wounds, and patriot warriors dead:
Accept, departed shades, these grateful sighs,
Your fond attendants, to th' approving skies.
But now the untuneful trump shall grate no more,
Ye silver streams, no longer swell with gore;
Bear from your beauteous banks the crimson stain,
With yon retiring navies to the main:
While other views unfolding on my eyes,
And happier themes bid bolder numbers rise.
Bring, bounteous peace, in thy celestial throng,
Life to my soul, and rapture to my song;
Give me to trace, with pure unclouded ray,
The arts and virtues that attend thy sway;
To see thy blissful charms that here descend
Thro' distant realms and endless years extend.

PROLOGUE.

AS when some peasant, who to treat his lord,
Brings out his little stock and decks his board
With what his ill stor'd cupboard will afford,
With aukward bows, and ill plac'd rustic airs,
To make excuses for his feast prepares;
So we, with tremor, mix'd with vast delight,
View the bright audience which appears to-night;
And, conscious of its meanness, hardly dare
To bid you welcome to our homely fare.
Should your applause a confidence impart,
To calm the fears that press the timid heart,
Some hope I cherish, in your smiles I read 'em,
Whate'er our faults, your candor can exceed 'em.

ADDITIONAL DIALOGUES.

Scene between CECILIA BEVERLY *and* HENRIETTA BELFIELD.

Cec. MY dear Henrietta, you seem to be overjoyed. May I know the cause?

Hen. My dear, dear Miss Beverly, I have such a thing to tell you—you would never guess it—I don't know how to believe it myself—Mr. Delvill has written to me! he has indeed! here is the note! [*holding out a letter.*]

Cec. Indeed! I long to know the contents, pray read it.

Hen. [*reads it.*]

"To Miss BELFIELD,

Mr. Delvill presents his compliments to Miss Belfield, and begs to be permitted to wait on her for a few minutes at any time in the afternoon she would please to appoint."

Only think! it is *me*, poor simple *me*, of all people, that he wants to speak with. But what can he want? My dearest Cecilia tell me what you think he can have to say to me.

Cec. Indeed it is impossible for me to conjecture.

Hen. If *you* can't, I am sure there is no wonder *I* can't. I have thought of a million things in a minute. It can't be about business—It can't be about my brother. It can't be about my dear Miss Beverly—I suspect—

[*A servant enters with a message.*]

Ser. A gentleman in the parlour desires to speak with Miss Belfield. [*Servant goes out.*]

Hen. My dear Miss Beverly, what shall I say to him? Pray advise me. I am so confused I can't say a single word.

Cec. I can't advise you, Miss Belfield, for I don't know what he will say to you.

Hen. But I can guess, I can guess! and I shan't know what in the world to answer. I shall behave like a simpleton and disgrace myself.

[*Cecilia leaves her and Mr. Delvill enters the room.*]

Delvill. Good morrow Miss Belfield. I hope I have the pleasuse to see you well to day. Is Miss Beverly at home? I have a message for her from my mother.

Hen. [*With a look of disappointment*] yes, sir, she is at home. I will call her. [*goes out*]

[*Cecilia enters.*]

Delv. Good morrow, madam, I have presumed to wait on you, this morning, by permission of my mother. But I am afraid that permission is so late that the influence I hoped from it is past.

Cec. I had no means, Sir, of knowing you came from her. Otherwise I should have received her commands without hesitation.

Delv. I would thank you for the honour you do her, was it less pointedly exclusive. Yet I have no right to reproach you. Let me ask, Madam, could you, after my solemn promise at our last parting, to renounce all future claim upon you, in obedience to my mother's will, could you think me so dishonorable, as to obtrude myself into your presence, while that promise was in force?

Cec. I find I have been too hasty. I did indeed believe Mrs. Delvill would never authorize such a visit: but as I was much surprised, I hope I may be pardoned for a little doubt.

Delv. There spoke Miss Beverly! the same, the unaltered Miss Beverly I hoped to find. Yet is she unaltered? Am I not too hasty! And is the story I have heard about Belfield a dream? an error? a falsehood?

Cec. If it was not such a quick succession of quarrels would be endless perplexity, I would be affronted that you can ask me such a question.

Delv. Had I thought it a question, I should not have asked it. But never for a moment did I credit it, till the rigour of your repulse alarmed me. But as you are good enough to account for that, I am encouraged to make known the design of my present visit. Yet with confidence I *cannot* speak? *hardly* with hope.

Cec. One thing Sir, let me say before you proceed; if your *purpose* has not the sanction of Mrs. Delvill, as well as your visit, I would be excused from hearing it, for I shall most certainly refuse it.

Delv. I would mention nothing without her concurrence, she has given it: and my father has also consented to my present application.

Cec. (*clasping her hands in joy*) Is it possible!

Delv. It is possible? With what emotions do I hear these words? Ah, Miss Beverly! once my own Cecilia? do you, can you *wish* it possible?

Cec. No, no, I wish nothing about it. Yet tell me how it has happened---I am curious (*smiling*) though not interested in it.

Delv. What hope would this sweetness give me, was my scheme any other than it is? But you cannot---no, it would be unreasonable---it would be madness to expect your compliance? It is next to madness for me to wish it? But how shall a man who is desperate be prudent and circumspect.

Cec. Spare yourself Sir, this unnecessary pain. You will find in me no unnecessary scruples.

Delv. You know not what you say, Madam. All noble as you are, the sacrifice I have to propose.

Cec. Name it, Sir, with confidence, I will not disguise ---but frankly own that I will agree to any sacrifice you will mention, provided it has Mrs. Delvill's approbation.

Delv. What words are these? Is it Miss Beverly that speaks?

Cec. What can I say more? Must I offer this pledge to? (*holding out her hand.*)

Delv. My dear Cecilia, how happy this makes me! (*taking her hand*) for my life I would not resign it. Yet how soon will you withdraw it when you know that the only terms on which I can hold it, are that this hand must sign away your inheritance.

Cec. I do not comprehend this, Sir,

Delv. Can you for my sake, make such a sacrifice as this? I am not permitted to give up *my* name for *yours*; can you renounce your uncle's *fortune*, as you must, if you renounce your *name*; and consent to such settlements as I can make upon you? Will these and your own paternal inheritance of ten thousand pounds, satisfy your expectations of living.

Cec. (*Turning pale and drawing back her hand*) O, Mr. Delville, your wo rds pierce me to the soul.

Delv. Have I offended you madam? Pardon me then for indulging a romantic whim which your better judgment disapproves. My presumption deserves this mortification.

Cec. You know not then my inability to comply?

Delv. Your ability or inability, I presume, depends on your own will.

Cec. No, Sir, by no means, my *power* is lost---My fortune, alas, is gone.

Delv. *Impossible!* utterly impossible!

Cec. Would to heaven it was otherwise! But it is too true; and your father knows it.

Delv. My father!

Cec. Did he ever hint it to you?

Delv. Distraction! what horrible confirmation is coming! *(pausing)* *you* only, Miss Beverly could have made this credible!

Cec. And you then actually heard it?

Delv. I had indeed heard it, as the most infamous falsehood. My heart swelled with indignation at such slander,

Cec. Oh, Sir, the fact is undeniable; though the circumstances you have heard with it may be exaggerated.

Delv. That indeed must have been the case. I was told that your parental fortune was totally exhausted, and that during your minority, you had been a dealer with the Jews! All this I was told from my father, or I could not have been made to hear it.

Cec. Thus far he told you nothing but truth.

Delv. Truth! *(starting)* never then was truth so scandalously wronged! I denied the whole report! I disbelieved every syllable! I pledged my own honor to prove every assertion false.

Cec. Generous Delvill, this is what I might expect from you *(weeping.)*

Delv. Why does Miss Beverly weep? Why has she given me this alarm? These things must at least have been misrepresented. Will you condescend to unravel to me this mysterious affair.

Cec. Alas, Sir, the unfortunate Mr. Harrel! He has been the cause of my losses. You know his love of gaming, a passion which led him to his fatal end. In his embarrassments he came to me for assistance. He was my guardian; what could I do? I yielded to his entreaties and repeatedly took up money of a Jew, upon the credit of my estate, until the whole was pledged. If it

was a fault, I know you will ascribe it to the real motive and pardon it.

Delv. My dear Cecilia, I thank you sincerely for this account of your misfortunes; altho it fills my heart with anguish. How will my mother be shocked to hear a confirmation of the report she had heard. How irritated at your injuries from Harrel! How grieved that your generosity should bring upon your character so many vile aspersions.

Cec. I have been of too easy a disposition---too unguarded---yet always, at the moment, seemed guided by common humanity. But I thought myself secure of wealth; and while the revenue of my uncle ensured me prosperity, I thought little of my own fortune. Could I have foreseen this moment--

Delv Would you then have listened to my romantic proposal?

Cec. Could I have hesitated?

Delv. Most generous of beings still then be mine! By our economy, we will make savings to pay off our mortgages and clear our estates. I will still keep my name to which my family is bigoted, and *my* gratitude for your complaisance shall make you forget what you lose by the change of *yours*.

Scene between CECILIA BEVERLY *and a* GENTLEMAN.

Gentleman. I PRESUME, Madam, you are the lady of this house. May I take the liberty to ask your name?

Cec. My name, Sir!

Gent. You will do me a favour by telling it me.

Cec. Is it possible, Sir, you are come hither without already knowing it?

Gent. I know it only by common report, Madam.

Cec. Common report, Sir, I believe seldom is wrong in a matter where it is so easy to be right.

Gent. Have you any objection, madam, to telling me your name?

Cec. No, Sir, but your business can hardly be very important, if you are yet to learn whom you are to address. It will be time enough, therefore, for us to meet, when you have elsewhere learnt my name. (*going.*)

Gent. I beg, madam, you will have patience; it is necessary before I can open my business that I should hear your name from yourself.

Cec. Why, Sir, I think you can scarcely have come to this house, without knowing that its owner is Cecilia Beverly.

Gent. That, Madam, is your maiden name.

Cec. My maiden name! (*surprised*)

Gent. Are you not married, Madam?

Cec. Married Sir!

Gent. It is more properly Madam, the name of your *husband*, that I mean to ask.

Cec. And by what authority, Sir, do you make those extraordinary enquiries?

Gent. I am deputed, Madam, by Mr. Eggleston who is next heir to your uncle's estate, if you die without children, or change your name when you marry. I am authorized by a letter of attorney from him to make these enquiries and I presume, Madam, you will not deny his authority. He has been credibly informed, you are married; and as you continue to be called Miss Beverly he wishes to know your intention, as he is deeply interested in knowing the truth.

Cec. This demand Sir, is so extremely---(*stamering*) so---so little expected---

Gent. The better way, Madam, in these cases, is to keep close to the point. Are you married, or are you not?

Cec. This is dealing very plainly, indeed, Sir. But---

Gent. It is, Madam; and very seriously too; but it is a business of no slight concern. Mr. Eggleston has a large family and a small fortune, and that, very much encumbered. It cannot therefore be expected that he will see himself wronged by your enjoying an estate to which he is entitled.

Cec. Mr. Eggleston, Sir, has nothing to fear from imposition. Those with whom he has or may have any transactions in this affair, are not need to practice fraud.

Gent. I am far from meaning any offence, Madam; my commission from Mr. Eggleston is simply this; to beg you will satisfy him upon what ground you now invade the will of your late uncle; which till explained, appears to be a point much to his prejudice.

Cec. Tell him then, Sir, that whatever he wishes to know, shall be explained in about a week. At present I can give no other answer.

Gent. Very well, Madam, he will wait till that time, I am sure; for he does not wish to put you to any inconvenience. But when he heard the Gentleman was gone abroad without owning his marriage, he thought it high time to take some notice of the matter.

Cec. Pray, Sir, let me ask, how *you* came to any knowledge of this affair?

Gent. I heard it Madam, from Mr. Eggleston himself, who has long known it.

Cec. Long, Sir? impossible!—it is not yet a fortnight—nor ten days, or not more, that——

Gent. That Madam, may perhaps be disputed; for when this business comes to be settled, it will be very essential to be exact as to the time, even to the very hour; for the income of the estate is large, madam; and if your husband keeps his own name, you must not only give up your uncle's inheritance, from the time of changing your name; but refund the profits from the very day of your marriage.

Cec. There is not the least doubt of that, nor will the least difficulty be made.

Gent. Please then to recollect, Madam, that the sum to be refunded is every hour increasing; and has been ever since last September, which made half a year to be accounted for last March. Since then there is now added—

Cec. For mercy's sake, Sir, what calculations are you making out? Do you call last week last September?

Gent. No, Madam; but I call last September the month in which you were married.

Cec. You will then find yourself extremely mistaken; and Mr. Eggleston is preparing himself for much disappointment, if he supposes me so long in arrears with him.

Gent. Mr. Eggleston, Madam, happens to be well informed of this transaction, as you will find, if any dispute should arise in the case. He was the next occupier of the house you hired last September; the woman who kept it, informed him that the last person who hired it was a lady who stayed one day only; and came to town,

she found, merely to be married. On enquiry he discovered that this lady was Miss Beverly.

Cec. You will find all this, Sir, end in nothing.

Gent. That, Madam, remains to be proved. If a young lady is seen—and *she was* seen going into the church at eight o'clock in the morning, with a young gentleman and one female friend; and is afterwards seen coming out of it followed by a clergyman and one other person—and is seen to get into a coach with the same young gentleman and same female friend, why the circumstances are pretty strong.

Cec. They may seem so, Sir; but all conclusions drawn from them will be erroneous: I was not married then, upon my honour.

Gent. We have little to do, Madam, with professions; the circumstances are strong enough to bear a trial—and—

Cec. A trial?—

Gent. We have found many witnesses to prove a number of particulars, and eight months share of such an estate as this, is well worth a little trouble.

Cec. I am amazed, Sir; surely Mr. Eggleston never authorised you to make use of this language to me.

Gent. Mr. Eggleston, madam, has behaved very honorably; tho' he knew the whole affair, he supposed Mr. Delvill had good reasons for a short concealment, and expected every day when the matter would become public. He therefore did not interfere. But on hearing that Mr. Delvill had set out for the continent, he was advised to claim his rights.

Cec. His claims, Sir, will doubtless be satisfied without threatening or law suits.

Gent. The truth is, Madam, Mr. Eggleston is a little embarrassed for want of some money. This makes it a point with him, to have the affair settled speedily, unless you chuse to compromise, by advancing a particular sum till it suits you to refund the whole that is due to him, and quit the premises.

Cec. Nothing, Sir, is due to him; at least nothing worth mentioning. I will enter into no terms: I have no compromise to make. As to the premises, I will quit them as soon as possible.

Gent. You will do well, madam, for the truth is, if

will not be convenient for him to wait any longer. (*he goes out.*)

Cec. How weak and blind have I been, to form a secret plan of defrauding the heir to my uncle's estate: I am betrayed—and I deserve it. Never, never more will I disgrace myself by such an act.

Scene between CECILIA *and* HENRIETTA.

Cecilia. WHAT is the matter with my dear Henrietta? Who is it that has already afflicted that kind heart, which I am now compelled to afflict for myself.

Hen. No madam, not afflicted for you! it would be strange if I was, while I think as I now do.

Cec. I am glad you are not, for was it possible I would give you nothing but pleasure and joy.

Hen. Ah, madam, why will you say so, when you don't care what becomes of me! When you are going to cast me off!—and when you will soon be too happy to think of me more!

Cec. If I am never happy till then, sad indeed will be my life! no, my gentlest friend, you will always have your share in my heart: and to me would always have been the welcomest guest in my house, but for those unhappy circumstances which make our separating inevitable.

Hen. Yet you suffered me, madam, to hear from any body that you was married and going away; and all the common servants in the house knew it before me.

Cec. I am amazed! How and which way can they have heard it?

Hen. The man that went to Mr. Eggleston brought the first news of it, for he said all the servants there talked of nothing else, and that their master was to come and take possession here next Thursday.

Cec. Yet you envy me, tho' I am forced to leave my house! tho' I am not provided with any other! and tho' he for whom I relinquished it is far off, without the means of protecting me, or the power of returning home.

Hen. But you are married to him, Madam.

Cec. True, my love, but I am also parted from him.

Hen. O how differently do the *great* think from the *little*. Was I married—and so married, I should want

neither house nor fine clothes, nor riches, nor any thing —I should not care where I lived—every place would be a paradise to me.

Cec. O Henrietta. Should I ever repine at my situation, I will call to mind this heroic declaration of yours, and blush for my own weakness.

Scene between DR. LYSTER, MR. DELVILL, MR. MORTIMER DELVILL, *and* CECILIA *his wife, and* LADY HONORIA.

Dr. Lyster. MY good friends, in the course of my long practice I have found it impossible to study the human frame, without looking a little into the mind; and from all that I have yet been able to make out, either by observation, reflection or comparison, it appears to me at this moment, that Mr. Mortimer Delvill has got the best wife, and you, Sir, [*To Mr. Delvill*] the most faultless daughter in law, that any husband or any father in law in the kingdom can have or desire.

Lady Hon. When you say the *best* and most *faultless*, Dr. Lyster, you should always add, *the rest of the company excepted.*

Dr. Lys. Upon my word I beg your Ladyship's pardon; but sometimes an unguarded warmth comes across a man, that drives ceremony from his head, and makes him speak truth before he well knows where he is.

Lady Hon. Oh terrible! this is sinking deeper and deeper; I had hopes the town air had taught you better things; but I find you have visited Delvill Castle, till you are fit for no other place.

Delv. [*offended*] Whoever, Lady Honoria, is fit for Delvill Castle, must be fit for *every* other place; tho every other place may by no means be fit for him.

Lady Hon. O yes, Sir, every possible place will be fit for him, if he can once bear with that. Don't you think so, Dr. Lyster?

Dr. Lys. Why, when a man has the honour to see your Ladyship, he is apt to think too much of the *person* to care about the *place.*

Lady Hon. Come, I begin to have some hopes of you, for I see, for a Doctor, you really have a very pretty notion of a compliment. Only you have one great fault

still; you look the whole time as if you said it for joke.

Dr. Lys. Why in fact, Madam, when a man has been a plain dealer both in word and look for fifty years, 'tis expecting too quick a reformation to demand ductility of voice and eye from him at a blow. However, give me a little time and a little encouragement, and with such a tutoress, 'twill be hard, if I do not, in a few lessons, learn the right method of seasoning a simper, and the newest fashion of twisting words from their meaning.

Lady Hon. But pray, Sir, always remember on these occasions to look serious. Nothing sets off a compliment so much as a long face. If you are tempted to an unseasonable laugh, think of Delvill Castle; 'tis an expedient I commonly make use of myself, when I am afraid of being too frolicksome; and it always succeeds, for the very thought of it gives me the head-ache in a moment. I wonder, Mr. Delvill, you keep your health so good; after living in that horrible place so long. I have expected to hear of your death at the end of every summer, and I assure you, I was once very near buying mourning.

Delv. The estate which descends to a man from his ancestors, Lady Honoria, will seldom be apt to injure his health, if he is conscious of committing no misdemeanor which has degraded their memory.

Lady Hon. [*in a low voice to Cecilia*] How vastly odious is this new father of yours. What could ever induce you to give up your charming estate for the sake of coming into his fusty old family? I would really advise you to have your marriage annulled. You know you have only to take an oath that you were forcibly run away with; and as you are an heiress, and the Delvill's are all so violent, it will easily be believed. And then, as soon as you are at liberty, I would advise you to marry my little lord Derford.

Cec. Would you only then have me gain my freedom in order to part with it?

Lady Hon. Certainly; for you can do nothing at all without being married. A single woman is a thousand times more shackled than a wife; for she is accountable to every body; and a wife, you know, has nothing to do but just to manage her husband.

Cec. [*smiling,*] And that you consider as a trifle!

Lady Hon. Yes, if you do but marry a man you don't care for

Cec. You are right, then, indeed, to recommend to me my Lord Derford.

Lady Hon. O yes; he will make the prettiest husband in the world; you may fly about yourself as wild as a lark, and keep him the whole time as tame as a jackdaw. And tho' he may complain of you to your friends, he will never have the courage to find fault to your face. But as to Mortimer, you will not be able to govern him as long as you live; for the moment you have put him upon the fret, you will fall into the dumps yourself, hold out your hand to him, and losing the opportunity of gaining some material point, make up with him at the first soft word.

Cec. You think then the quarrel more amusing than the recollection?

Lady Hon. O a thousand times! for while you are quarrelling you may say any thing and demand any thing; but when you are reconciled, you ought to behave pretty, and seem contented.

Cec. If any gentleman has any pretensions to your ladyship, he must be made very happy indeed to hear your principles.

Lady Hon. O, it would not signify at all; for one's fathers and uncles and such people always make connections for one; and not a soul thinks of our principles till they find them out by our conduct; and nobody can possibly find them out till we are married, for they give us no power before hand. The men know nothing of us in the word, while we are single, but how we can dance a minuet, or play a lesson upon the harpsichord.

Del. And what else need a young lady of rank desire to be known for? Your ladyship would surely not have her degrade herself by studying like an artist or professor.

Lady Hon. O no, Sir, I would not have her study at all; its mighty well for children; but really after sixteen, and when one is come out, one has quite fatigue enough in dressing and going to public places and ordering new things, without all the torment of first and second position, and E upon the first line, and F upon the first space.

Del. But pardon me, madam, for hinting that a young lady of condition, who has a proper sense of her dignity, cannot be seen too rarely, or known too little.

Lady Hon. O, but I hate dignity! for it is the dullest thing in the world. I have always thought, Sir, it was owing to that you was so little amusing—really I beg your pardon, Sir, I meant to say so little talkative.

Del. I can easily believe your ladyship spoke hastily; for it will hardly be supposed that a person of *my* family came into the world for the purpose of amusing it.

Lady Hon. O no, Sir, nobody I am sure, ever knew you to have such a thought. [*Turning to Cecilia with a low voice*] You cannot imagine, my dear Mrs. Mortimer, how I detest this old cousin of mine! Now I pray tell me honestly, if you don't hate him yourself?

Cec. I hope, Madam, to have no reason to hate him.

Lady Hon. La, how you are always upon your guard! If I were half as cautious, I should die of the vapors in a month; the only thing that keeps me at all alive, is now and then making people angry: for the folks at our house let me go out so seldom, and then send me with such stupid company, that giving them a little torment is really the only entertainment I have. O—but I had almost forgot to tell you a most delightful thing!

Cec. What is it?

Lady Hon. Why you must know I have the greatest hopes in the world that my father will quarrel with old Mr. Delvill!

Cec. And is that such a delightful thing!

Lady Hon. O yes; I have lived upon the very idea this fortnight; for then, you know, they'll both be in a passion, and I shall see which of them looks frightfulest.

Mortimer Del. When Lady Honoria talks aside, I always suspect some mischief.

Lady Hon. No, no, I was only congratulating Mrs. Mortimer about her marriage. Tho' really upon second thoughts, I don't know but I ought to condole with her, for I have long been convinced she has a prodigious antipathy to you. I saw it the whole time I was at Delvill Castle, where she used to change color at the very sound of your name; a symptom I never perceived when I talk-

ed to her of Lord Derford, who would certainly have made her a thousand times better husband.

Del. If you mean on account of his title, lady Honoria, your ladyship must be strangely forgetful of the connections of your family; for Mortimer, after the death of his uncle, and myself, must inevitably inherit a title far more honorable, than any which can be offered by a new sprung up family, like my Lord Ernolf's.

Lady Hon. Yes, Sir; but then you know she would have kept her estate, which would have been a vastly better thing than an old pedigree of new relations. Besides, I don't find that any body cares for the noble blood of the Delvills but themselves; and if she had kept her fortune, every body, I fancy, would have cared for *that*.

Del. Every body, then, must be highly mercenary and ignoble, or the blood of an ancient and honorable house, would be thought contaminated by the most distant hint, of so degrading a comparison.

Lady Hon. Dear Sir, what should we all do with *birth* if it was not for *wealth?* It would neither take us to Ranelagh nor the Opera; nor buy us caps nor wigs, nor supply us with dinners nor bouquets.

Del. Caps nor wigs, dinners and bouquets! Your ladyship's estimate of wealth is extremely minute indeed!

Lady Hon. Why you know, Sir, as to caps and wigs, they are very serious things, for we should look mighty droll figures to go about bareheaded; and as to dinners, how would the Delvills have lasted all these hundred centuries, if they had disdained eating them?

Del. Whatever may be your ladyship's satisfaction in depreciating a house that has the honor of being nearly allied to your own, you will not, I hope, at least instruct this lady [*turning to Cecilia*] to imbibe a similar contempt of its antiquity and dignity.

Mort. Del. This lady, by becoming one of it, will at least secure us from the danger that such contempt will spread further.

Cec. Let me only be as secure from *exciting* as I am from *feeling* contempt, and I can wish no more.

Dr. Lys. Good and excellent young lady; the first of blessings indeed is yours in the temperance of your own mind. When you began your career in life, you appeared to us short-sighted mortals, to possess more than

your share of good things. Such a union of riches, beauty, independence, talents, education, virtue, seemed a monopoly to raise general envy and discontent; but mark with what exactness the good and the bad is ever balanced! You have had a thousand sorrows to which those who have looked up to you, have been total strangers, and which balance all your advantages for happiness. There is a levelling principle in the world, at war with pre-eminence, which finally puts us all upon a footing.

Del. Not quite. I think an ancient and respectable family——

Lady Hon. With a handsome income and high life, gives one a mighty chance for happiness. Don't you think so, Mortimer?

Mort. Del. I do, indeed; but add, a connection with an amiable woman, and I think the chances for happiness are more than doubled.

Dr. Lys. Right, Mortimer; we are well agreed.

ADDITIONAL LESSONS.

Directions how to spend our Time.

1. WE all of us complain of the shortness of time, saith *Seneca*, and yet have much more than we know what to do with. Our lives, says he, are spent either in doing nothing at all, or in doing nothing to the purpose, or in doing nothing that we ought to do: we are always complaining our days are few, and acting as tho' there would be no end of them. That noble philosopher has described our inconsistency with ourselves in this particular, by all those various turns of expression and thought which are peculiar to his writings.

2. I often consider mankind as wholly inconsistent with itself in a point that bears some affinity to the former. Though we seem grieved at the shortness of life in general, we are wishing every period of it at an end. The minor longs to be at age, then to be a man of business, then to make up an estate; then to arrive at honours, then to retire. Thus, although the whole of life is allowed by every one to be short, the several divisions of it appear long and tedious.

3 We are for lengthening our span in general, but would fain contract the parts of which it is composed.

The usurer would be very well satisfied to have all the time annihilated that lies between the present moment and next quarter day. The politician would be contented to lose three years in his life, could he place things in the posture which he fancies they will stand in after such a revolution of time.

4. The lover would be glad to strike out of his existence all the moments that are to pass away before the happy meeting. Thus as fast as our time runs, we should be very glad in most parts of our lives, that it ran much faster than it does. Several hours of the day hang upon our hands, nay, we wish away whole years; and travel through time as through a country filled with many wild and empty wastes, which we would fain hurry over, that we may arrive at those several little settlements or imaginary points of rest which are dispersed up and down in it.

5. If we may divide the life of most men in twenty parts, we shall find that at least nineteen of them are mere gaps and chasms, which are neither filled with pleasure nor business. I do not however include in this calculation the life of those men who are in a perpetual hurry of affairs, but of those only who are not always engaged in scenes of action; and I hope I shall not do an unacceptable piece of service to these persons, if I point out to them certain methods for filling up their empty spaces of life. The methods I shall propose to them are as follows:

6. The first is the exercise of virtue, in the most general acceptation of the word. That particular scheme which comprehends the social virtues, may give employment to the most industrious temper, and find a man in business more than the most active station of life. To advise the ignorant, relieve the needy, comfort the afflicted, are duties that fall in our way almost every day of our lives.

7. A man has frequent opportunities of mitigating the fierceness of a party; of doing justice to the character of a deserving man; of softening the envious, quieting the angry, and rectifying the prejudiced; which are all of them employments suited to a reasonable nature, and bring great satisfaction to the person who can busy himself in them with discretion.

8. There is another kind of virtue that may find employment for those retired hours in which we are altogether left to ourselves, and destitute of company and conversation. I mean that intercourse and communication which every reasonable creature ought to maintain with the great Author of his being.

9. The man who lives under an habitual sense of the divine presence, keeps up a perpetual cheerfulness of temper and enjoys every moment the satisfaction of thinking himself in company with his dearest and best of friends. The time never lies heavy upon him; it is impossible for him to be alone.

10. His thoughts and passions are the most busied at such hours when those of other men are the most unactive; he no sooner steps out of the world, but his heart burns with devotion, swells with hope, and triumphs in the consciousness of that presence which every where surrounds him; or, on the contrary, pours out its fears, its sorrows, its apprehensions, to the great supporter of its existence.

11. I have here only considered the necessity of a man's being virtuous, that he may have something to do; but if we consider further, that the exercise of virtue is not only an amusement for the time it lasts, but that its influence extends to those parts of our existence which lie beyond the grave, and that our whole eternity is to take its colour from those hours which we here employ in virtue or in vice, the argument redoubles upon us, for putting in practice this method of passing away our time.

12. When a man has a little stock to improve, and has opportunities of turning it all to good account, what shall we think of him if he suffers nineteen parts of it to lie dead, and perhaps employs even the twentieth to his ruin or disadvantage? But because the mind cannot be always in its fervor nor strained up to a pitch of virtue, it is necessary to find out proper employments for it in its relaxations.

13. The next method therefore that I would propose to fill up our time, should be useful and innocent diversion. I must confess I think it is below reasonable creatures to be altogether conversant in such diversions

any hour of the day, in spite of his teeth. It has a prevailing power with me, whenever I find it in the sex.

7. I who have the common fault of old men, to be very sour and humoursome, when I drink my water gruel in a morning. fell into a more than ordinary pet with a maid, whom I call my nurse, from a constant tenderness, that I have observed her to exercise towards me beyond all my other servants; I perceived her flush and glow in the face, in a manner which I could plainly discern proceeded not from anger or resentment of my correction, but from a good natured regret, upon a fear that she had offended her grave old master.

8. I was so heartily pleased, that I eased her of the honest trouble she underwent inwardly for my sake; and giving her half a crown, I told her it was a forfeit due to her, because I was out of humour with her without any reason at all. And as she is so gentle hearted, I have diligently avoided giving her one harsh word ever since; and I find my own reward in it: for not being so testy as I used, has made me much haler and stronger than I was before.

9. The pretty, and witty, and virtuous *Simplicia*, was, the other day, visiting with an old aunt of hers, that I verily believe has read the *Atalantis*: she took a story out there, and dressed up an old honest neighbour in the second-hand cloaths of scandal. The young creature hid her face with her fan at every burst and peal of laughter, and blushed for her [illegible] parent; by which she atoned, methought, for every scandel that ran round the beautiful circle.

10. As I was going home to bed that evening, I could not help thinking of her all the way I went. I represented her to myself as shedding holy blood every time she blushed, and as being a martyr in the cause of virtue. And afterwards, when I was putting on my night-cap, I could not drive the thought out of my head, but that I was young enough to be married to her; and that it would be an addition to the reputation I have in the study of wisdom, to marry to so much youth and modesty, even in my old age.

11. I know there have not been wanting many wicked objections against this virtue; one is grown insufferably common. The fellow blushes, he is guilty. I should say rather, he blushes, therefore he is innocent. I be-

lieve the same man, that first had that wicked imagination of a blush being the sign of guilt, represented good-nature to be folly; and that he himself, was the most inhuman and impudent wretch alive.

12. The author of *Cato*, who is known to be one of the most modest and most ingenious persons of the age we now live in, has given this virtue a delicate name in the tragedy of *Cato*, where the character of *Marcia* is first opened to us. I would have all ladies who have a mind to be thought well bred, to think seriously on this virtue, which he so beautifully calls the sanctity of manners.

13. Modesty is a polite accomplishment, and generally an attendant upon merit. It is engaging to the highest degree, and wins the hearts of all our acquaintance. On the contrary, none are more disgustful in company than the impudent and presuming.

14. The man who is, on all occasions, commending and speaking well of himself, we naturally dislike. On the other hand, he who studies to conceal his own deserts, who does justice to the merit of others, who talks but little of himself, and that with modesty, makes a favourable impression on the persons he is conversing with, captivates their minds, and gains their esteem.

15. Modesty, however, widely differs from an awkward bashfulness, which is as much to be condemned as the other is to be applauded. To appear simple is as ill-bred as to be impudent. A young man ought to be able to come into a room and address the company, without the least embarrassment. To be out of countenance when spoken to, and not to have an answer ready, is ridiculous to the last degree.

16. An awkward country fellow, when he comes into company better than himself, is exceedingly disconcerted. He knows not what to do with his hands or his hat, but either puts one of them in his pocket, and dangles the other by his side: or perhaps whirls his hat on his fingers: or fumbles with the button. If spoken to he is in a much worse situation; he answers with the utmost difficulty, and nearly stammers; whereas a gentleman who is acquainted with life, enters a room with gracefulness and a modest assurance, addresses even persons he does not know, in an easy natural manner, and without the least embarrassment.

17. This is the characteristic of good-breeding, a very necessary knowledge in our intercourse with men: for one of inferior parts, with the behaviour of a gentleman, is frequently better received than a man of sense, with the address and manners of a clown. Ignorance and vice are the only things we need be ashamed of; steer clear of these, and you may go into any company you will: not that I would have a young man throw off all dread of appearing abroad, a fear of offending, or being disesteemed, will make him preserve a proper decorum.

18. Some persons, from experiencing false modesty, have run into the other extreme, and acquired the character of impudent. This is as great a fault as the other. A well-bred man keeps himself within the two, and steers the middle way. He is easy and firm in every company; is modest, but not bashful; steady, but not impudent. He copies the manners of the better people, and conforms to their customs with ease and attention.

19. Till we can present ourselves in all companies with coolness and unconcern, we can never present ourselves well; nor will a man ever be supposed to have kept good company, or ever be acceptable in such company, if he cannot appear there easy and unembarrassed. A modest assurance, in every part of life, is the most advantageous qualification we can possibly acquire.

20. Instead of becoming insolent, a man of sense under a consciousness of merit, is more modest. He behaves himself indeed with firmness, but without the least presumption. The man who is ignorant of his own merit, is no less a fool than he who is constantly displaying it. A man of understanding avails himself of his abilities, but never boasts of them: whereas the timid and bashful can never push himself in life, be his merit as great as it will: he will be always kept behind by the forward and the bustling.

21. A man of abilities, and acquainted with life, will stand as firm in defence of his own rights, and pursue his plans as steadily and unmoved as the most impudent man alive; but then he does it with a seeming modesty.—Thus, manner is every thing; what is impudence in one

is proper assurance only in another; for firmness is commendable, but an overbearing conduct is disgustful.

22. Forwardness being the very reverse of modesty, follow rather than lead the company; that is, join in discourse upon their subjects, rather than start one of your own; if you have parts, you will have opportunities enough of shewing them on every topic of conversation, and if you have none, it is better to expose yourself upon a subject of other people's than one of your own.

23. But be particularly careful not to speak of yourself if you can help it. An impudent fellow lugs in himself abruptly upon all occasions, and is ever the hero of his own story. Others will colour their arrogance with "it may seem strange indeed that I should talk in "this manner of myself: it is what I by no means like, "and should never do if I had not been cruelly and un-"justly accused; but when my character is attacked, "it is a justice I owe to myself to defend it." This veil is too thin not to be seen through on the first inspection.

24. Others again with more art, will *modestly* boast of all the principal virtues by calling these virtues weaknesses, and saying, they are so unfortunate as to fall into those weaknesses. "I cannot see persons suffer," says one of this cast, "without relieving them; though my "circumstances are very unable to afford it—I cannot "avoid speaking truth; though it is often very impru-"dent:" and so on.

25. This angling for praise is so prevailing a principle, that it frequently stoops to the lowest object. Men will often boast of doing that, which, if true, would be rather a disgrace to them than otherwise. One man affirms that he rode twenty miles within the hour: 'tis probably a lie; but suppose he did, what then? He had a good horse under him, and is a good jockey. Another swears he has often at a sitting, drank five or six bottles to his own share. Out of respect to him, I will believe *him* a liar; for I would not wish to think him a beast.

26. These and many more are the follies of idle people, which, while they think they procure them esteem, in reality make them despised.

27. To avoid this contempt, therefore, never speak of yourself at all, unless necessity obliges you; and even

then, take care to do it in such a manner, that it may not be construed into fishing for applause. Whatever perfections you may have, be assured, people will find them out; but whether they do or not, nobody will take them upon your own word. The less you say of yourself, the more the world will give you credit for; and the more you say, the less they will believe you.

OF CHEERFULNESS.

1. I HAVE always preferred cheerfulness to mirth. The latter I consider as an act, the former as a habit of the mind. Mirth is short and transient, cheerfulness fixed and permanent. Those are often raised into the greatest transports of mirth, who are subject to the greatest depressions of melancholy: on the contrary, cheerfulness, though it does not give the mind such an exquisite gladness, prevents us from falling into any depths of sorrow. Mirth is like a flash of lightning that breaks through a gloom of clouds, and glitters for a moment; cheerfulness keeps up a kind of day-light in the mind, and fills it with a steady and perpetual serenity.

2. Men of austere principles look upon mirth as too wanton and dissolute for a state of probation, and as filled with a certain triumph and insolence of heart that is inconsistent with a life which is every moment obnoxious to the greatest dangers. Writers of this complexion have observed, that the sacred person who was the great pattern of perfection, was never seen to laugh.

3. Cheerfulness of mind is not liable to any of these exceptions; it is of a serious and composed nature; it does not throw the mind into a condition improper for the present state of humanity, and is very conspicuous in the characters of those who are looked upon as the greatest philosophers among the heathens, as well as among those who have been deservedly esteemed as saints and holy men among christians.

4. If we consider cheerfulness in three lights, with regard to ourselves, to those we converse with, and to the great Author of our being, it will not a little recommend itself on each of these accounts. The man who is possessed of this excellent frame of mind, is not only easy in his thoughts, but a perfect master of all the pow-

ers and faculties of the soul: his imagination is always clear, and his judgment undisturbed: his temper is even and unruffled, whether in action or solitude. He comes with a relish to all those goods which nature has provided for him, tastes all the pleasures of the creation which are poured about him, and does not feel the full weight of those accidental evils which may beful him.

5. If we consider him in relation to the persons whom he converses with, it naturally produces love and good will towards him. A chearful mind is not only disposed to be affable and obliging, but raises the same good humour in those who come within its influence. A man finds himself pleased, he does not know why, with the cheerfulness of his companion: it is like a sudden sunshine that awakens a secret delight in the mind, without her attending to it. The heart rejoices of its own accord, and naturally flows out into friendship and benevolence towards the person who has so kindly an effect upon it.

6. When I consider this cheerful state of mind in its third relation, I cannot but look upon it as a constant habitual gratitude to the great Author of nature. An inward cheerfulness as an implicit praise and thanksgiving to Providence under all its dispensations. It is a kind of acquiescence in the state wherein we are placed, and a secret approbation of the Divine will in his conduct towards man.

7. There are but two things which in my opinion, can reasonably deprive us of this chearfulness of heart. The first of these is the sense of guilt. A man who lives in a state of vice and impenitence, can have no title to that evenness and tranquility of mind which is the health of the soul, and the natural effect of virtue and innocence. Chearfulness in an ill man deserves a harder name than language can furnish us with, and is many degrees beyond what we commonly call folly or madness.

8. Atheism, by which I mean a disbelief of a Supreme Being, and consequently of a future state, under whatsoever title it shelters itself, may likewise very reasonably deprive a man of this cheerfulness of temper. There is something so particularly gloomy and offensive to hu-

man nature in the prospect of non-existence, that I can not but wonder, with many excellent writers, how it is possible for a man to outlive the expectation of it. For my own part, I think the Being of a God is so little to be doubted, that it is almost the only truth we are sure of, and such a truth as we meet with in every object, in every occurrence, and in every thought.

9. If we look into the characters of this tribe of infidels, we generally find they are made up of pride, spleen and cavil: it is indeed no wonder, that men, who are uneasy to themselves, should be so to the rest of the world, and how is it possible for a man to be otherwise than uneasy in himself, who is in danger every moment of loosing his entire existence and dropping into nothing?

10. The vicious man and Atheist have therefore no pretence to chearfulness, and would act very unreasonably, should they endeavour after it. It is impossible for any one to live in good humour, and enjoy his present existence, who is apprehensive either of torment or of annihilation; of being miserable, or of not being at all.

11. After having mentioned these too great principles, which are destructive of cheerfulness in their own nature, as well as in right reason, I cannot think of any other that ought to banish this happy temper from a virtuous mind. Pain and sickness, shame and reproach, poverty and old age, nay, death itself, considering the shortness of their duration, and the advantage we may reap from them, do not deserve the name of evils.

12. A good mind may bear up under them with fortitude, with indolence, and with cheerfulness of heart —the tossing of a tempest does not discompose him, which he is sure will bring him to a joyful harbour.

13. A man who uses his best endeavours to live according to the dictates of virtue and right reason has two perpetual sources of cheerfulness, in the consideration of his own nature, and of that Being on whom he has a dependence.

14. If he looks into himself, he cannot but rejoice in that existence, which is so lately bestowed upon him, and which, after millions of ages, will be still new, and still in its beginning. How many self-congratulations

naturally arise in the mind, when it reflects on this its entrance into eternity, when it takes a view of those improveable faculties, which in a few years, and even at its first setting out have made so considerable a progress, and which will be still receiving an increase of perfection, and consequently an increase of happiness?

15. The consciousness of such a Being spreads a perpetual diffusion of joy through the soul of a virtuous man, and makes him look upon himself every moment as more happy than he knows how to conceive.

16. The second source of cheerfulness to a good mind is its consideration of that Being on whom we have our dependence, and in whom, though we behold him as yet, but in the first faint discoveries of his perfections, we see every thing that we can imagine, as great, glorious, or amiable. We find ourselves every where upheld by his goodness, and surrounded by an immensity of love and mercy.

17. In short, we depend upon a Being, whose power qualifies him to make us happy by an infinity of means, whose goodness and truth engage him to make those happy who desire it of him, and whose unchangeableness will secure us in this happiness to all eternity.

18. Such considerations, which every one should perpetually cherish in his thoughts, will banish from us all that secret heaviness of heart which unthinking men are subject to when they lie under no real affliction, all that anguish which we may feel from any evil that acactually oppresses us, to which I may likewise add those little cracklings of mirth and folly, that are apter to betray virtue than support it; and establish in us such an even and cheerful temper, as makes us pleasing to ourselves, to those with whom we converse, and to him whom we are made to please.

DISCRETION.

1. I HAVE often thought if the minds of men were laid open, we should see but little difference between that of the wise man and that of the fool. There are infinite reveries, numberless extravagancies, and a perpetual train of vanities which pass through both. The great difference is, that the first knows how to pick

and cull his thoughts for conversation, by suppressing some, and communicating others, whereas the other lets them all indifferently fly out in words. This sort of discretion, however, has no place in private conversation, between intimate friends. On such occasions the wisest men very often talk like the weakest; for indeed the talking with a friend is nothing else but thinking aloud.

2. *Tully* has therefore very justly exposed a precept delivered by some ancient writers, that a man should live with his enemy in such a manner, as might leave him room to become his friend; and with his friend in such a manner, that if he became his enemy, it should not be in his power to hurt him. The first part of this rule, which regards our behaviour towards an enemy, is indeed very reasonable as well as prudential; but the latter part of it, which regards our behaviour towards a friend, favours more of cunning than of discretion, and would cut a man off from the greatest pleasures of life, which are the freedoms of conversation with a bosom friend. Besides, that when a friend is turned into an enemy, and (as the son of *Sirach* calls him) a betrayer of secrets, the world is just enough to excuse the perfidiousness of the friend, rather than the indiscretion of the person who confided in him.

3. Discretion does not only shew itself in words, but in all the circumstances of action; and is like an under-agent of Providence, to guide and direct us in the ordinary concerns of life.

4. There are many more shining qualities in the mind of man, but there is none so useful as discretion; it is this indeed which gives a value to all the rest, which sets them at work in their proper times and places, and turns them to the advantage of the person who is possessed of them. Without it, learning is pedantry, and wit impertinence; virtue itself looks like weakness: the best parts only qualify a man to be more sprightly in errors, and active to his own prejudice.

5. Nor does discretion only make a man the master of his own parts, but of other men's. The discreet man finds out the talents of those he converses with, and knows how to apply them to proper uses. Accordingly, if we look into particular communities and divisions

of men, we may observe, that it is the discreet man, not the witty, nor the learned, nor the brave, who guides the conversation, and gives measures to the society. A man with great talents, but void of discretion, is like Polyhemus in the fable, strong and blind, and endured with an irresistible force, which, for want of sight, is of no use to him.

6. Though a man has all other perfections, and wants discretion, he will be of no great consequence in the world; but if he has this single talent in perfection, and but a common share of others, he may do what he pleases in his station of life.

7. At the same that I think discretion the most useful talent that a man can be master of, I look upon cunning to be the accomplishment of little, mean, ungenerous minds. Discretion points out the noblest ends to us, and pursues the most proper and laudable methods of obtaining them: cunning has only private selfish aims, and sticks at nothing which may make them succeed.

8. Discretion has large and extended views, and like a well-formed eye, commands a whole horizon: cunning is a kind of short-sightedness, that discovers the minutest objects which are near at hand, but is not able to discern things at a distance. Discretion, the more it is discovered, gives a greater authority to the person who possesses it: cunning, when it is once detected, loses its force, and makes a man incapable of bringing about even those events which he might have done, had he passed only for a plain man. Discretion is the perfection of reason, and a guide to us in all the duties of life: cunning is a kind of instinct that only looks out after our immediate interest and welfare.

9. Discretion is only found in men of strong sense and good understandings: cunning is often to be met with in brutes themselves, and in persons who are but the fewest removes from them. In short, cunning is only the mimic of discretion, and may pass upon weak men in the same manner as vivacity is often mistaken for wit, and gravity for wisdom.

10. The cast of mind which is natural to a discreet man, makes him look forward into futurity, and con-

sider what will be his condition millions of ages hence, as well as what it is at present.

11. He knows, that the misery or happiness which are reserved for him in another world, lose nothing of the reality by being placed at so great a distance from him. The objects do not appear little to him because they are remote. He considers that those pleasures and pains which lie hid in eternity, approach nearer to him every moment, and will be present with him in their full weight and measure, as much as those pains and pleasures which he feels at this very instant. For this reason he is careful to secure to himself that which is the proper happiness of his nature, and the ultimate design of his being.

12. He carries his thoughts to the end of every action, and considers the most distant as well as the most immediate effects of it. He supercedes every little prospect of gain and advantage which offers itself here, if he does not find it consistent with his views of an hereafter. In a word, his hopes are full of immortality, his schemes are large and glorious, and his conduct suitable to one who knows his true interest, and how to pursue it by proper methods.

13. I have in this essay upon discretion, considered it both as an accomplishment and as a virtue, and have therefore described it in its full extent; not only as it is conversant about wordly affairs, but as it regards our whole existence; not only as it is the guide of a mortal creature, but as it is in general the director of a reasonable being. It is in this light that discretion is represented by the wise man, who sometimes mentions it under the name of discretion, and sometimes under that of wisdom.

14. It is indeed (as described in the latter part of this paper) the greatest wisdom, but at the same time in the power of every one to attain. Its advantages are infinite, but its acquisition easy; or, to speak of her in the words of the apocryphal writer, "Wisdom is glorious, "and never fadeth away, yet she is easily seen of them "that love her, and found of such as seek her.

15. "She preventeth them that desire her, in making

"herself first known unto them. He that seeketh her "early shall have no great travel: for he shall find her "sitting at his doors. To think therefore upon her in "perfection of wisdom, and whoso watcheth for her "shall quickly be without care. For she goeth about "seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herself fa-"vourable unto them in the ways, and meeteth them "in every thought."

ON CLEANLINESS.

Spectator, No. 631.

1. I HAD occasion to go a few miles out of town, some days since, in a stage coach, where I had for my fellow travellers, a dirty beau, and a pretty young Quaker woman. Having no inclination to talk much at that time, I placed myself backward, with a design to survey them, and pick a speculation out of my two companions. Their different figures were sufficient of themselves to draw my attention.

2. The gentleman was dressed in a suit, the ground whereof had been black, as I perceived from some few spaces that had escaped the powder which was incorporated with the greatest part of his coat; his perriwig, which cost no small sum, was after so slovenly a manner cast over his shoulders, that it seemed not to have been combed since the year 1712; his linen, which was not much concealed, was daubed with plain Spanish from the chin to the lowest button; and the diamond upon his finger (which naturally dreaded the wearer) put me in mind how it sparkled amidst the rubbish of the mine where it was first discovered.

3. On the other hand, the pretty Quaker appeared in all the elegance of cleanliness. Not a speck was to be found on her. A clear, clean, oval face, just edged about with little thin plaits of the purest cambric, received great advantages from the shade of her black hood; as did the whiteness of her arms from that sober-coloured stuff in which she had cloathed herself. The plainness of her dress was very well suited to the simplicity of her phrases, all which put together, though they could not give me a great opinion of her religion, they did of her innocence.

4. This adventure occasioned my throwing together a few hints upon cleanliness, which I shall consider as one of

the half virtues, as Ariſtotle calls them, and ſhall recommend it under the three following heads: As it is a mark of politeneſs; as it produceth love; and as it bears analogy to purity of mind.

5. Firſt, it is a mark of politeneſs. It is univerſally agreed upon, that no one, unadorned with this virtue, can go into company without giving a manifeſt offence. The eaſier or higher any one's fortune is, this duty riſes proportionably. The different nations of the world are as much diſtinguiſhed by their cleanlineſs, as by their arts and ſciences. The more any country is civilized, the more they conſult this part of politeneſs. We need but compare our ideas of a female *Hottentot* with an *Engliſh* beauty, to be ſatisfied of the truth of what has been advanced.

6. In the next place, cleanlineſs may be ſaid to be the foſter-mother of love. Beauty, indeed, moſt commonly produces that paſſion in the mind, but cleanlineſs preſerves it. An indifferent face and perſon, kept in perpetual neatneſs, hath won many a heart from a pretty ſlattern. Age itſelf is not unamiable, while it is preſerved clean and unſullied: like a piece of metal conſtantly kept ſmooth and bright, we look on it with more pleaſure than on a new veſſel that is cankered with ruſt.

7. I might obſerve further, that as cleanlineſs renders us agreeable to others, ſo it makes us eaſy to ourſelves; that it is an excellent preſervative of health: and that ſeveral vices deſtructive, both to mind and body, are inconſiſtent with the habit of it. But theſe reflections I ſhall leave to the leiſure of my readers, and ſhall obſerve in the third place that it bears a great analogy with purity of mind, and naturally inſpires refined ſentiments and paſſions.

8. We find, from experience, that through the prevalence of cuſtom, the moſt vicious actions loſe their horror, by being made familiar to us. On the contrary, thoſe who live in the neighbourhood of good examples, fly from the firſt appearance of what is ſhocking. It fares with us much after the ſame manner as our ideas. Our ſenſes, which are the inlets to all the images conveyed to the mind, can only tranſmit the impreſſion of ſuch things as uſually ſurround them; ſo that pure and unſullied thoughts are naturally

suggested to the mind, by those objects that perpetually encompass us, when they are beautiful and elegant in their kind.

9. In the East, where the warmth of the climate makes cleanlineſs more immediately neceſſary than in colder countries, it is made one part of their religion; the Jewiſh law (and the Mahometan, which in ſome things, copies after it) is filled with bathings, purifications, and other rites of the like nature. Though there is the above named convenient reaſon to be aſſigned for theſe ceremonies, the chief intention, undoubtedly, was to tipify inward purity and cleanlineſs of heart by thoſe outward waſhings.

10. We read ſeveral injunctions of this kind in the book of Deuteronomy, which confirm this truth, and which are but ill accounted for by ſaying, as ſome do, that they were only inſtituted for convenience in the deſert, which otherwiſe could not have been habitable for ſo many years.

11. I ſhall conclude this eſſay with a ſtory which I have ſomewhere read in an account of Mahometan ſuperſtition. A Derviſe of great ſanctity one morning had the misfortune as he took up a chryſtal cup, which was conſecrated to the prophet, to let it fall upon the ground, and daſh it to pieces. His ſon coming in ſome time after, he ſtretched out his hand to bleſs him, as his manner was every morning; but the youth going out ſtumbled over the threſhold and broke his arm. As the old man wondered at theſe events, a caravan paſſed by in its way from Mecca. The derviſe approached it to beg a bleſſing; but as he ſtroked one of the holy camels, he received a kick from the beaſt, that ſorely bruiſed him. His ſorrow and amazement encreaſed upon him, till he recollected, that, through hurry and inadvertency, he had that morning come abroad without waſhing his hands.

Table of Contents.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

LESSONS IN SPEAKING.

ELOQUENCE.

DIALOGUES.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

POETRY.

ADDITIONAL DIALOGUES.

ADDITIONAL LESSONS.